

Pali Text Society.

Text Series No. 61

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II.

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1993

Pali Text Society.

Text Series No. 61

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1993

First edition 1896
Reprinted 1951
Reprinted 1960
Reprinted 1977
Reprinted 1993

ISBN 0 86013 124 6

All rights reserved

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

*Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire*

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S_t = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k .

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

S_i = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

B_u = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the *Papañca-Sūdanī*) on the *Majjhima-Nikāya*. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

ERRATA

Page 13, line 31, *for* ubhatobhāgavimaddham *read* ubhatobhāgavi-
matṭham

Page 13, line 31-32, *for* nilabhāsam *read* nilanibhāsam

Page 22, note 4, *for* muṇṇ° *read* muṇḍ°

Page 26, line 12, *for* akusalasilā *read* °silā

Page 27, line 12, *for* ceto vimuttiṃ *read* cetovimuttiṃ

Page 29, line 9, *for* samannagato *read* samannāgato

Page 30, line 8, *for* itibhavā° *read* itibhavā°

Page 31, line 9, *for* cu *read* ca

Page 31, line 20, *for* apanāmesi' *read* apanāmesi

Page 32, line 2, *for* ā abbha *read* ārabbha

Page 33, line 7, *for* kamemīti *read* kāmemīti

Page 35, line 18; page 36, line 24, *replace question marks by full-stops*

Page 39, line 25, *for* hhavissati *read* bhavissati

Pages 45, 47, *for* Chaṭikāra° *read* Ghaṭikāra° *in page heading*

Page 52, line 2, *for* ovambhāgiyānam *read* oram°

Page 57, line 1, *for* paricār° *read* parivār°

Page 73, line 3, *for* hutvā na *read* hutvāna

Page 73, line 25, *for* ind- *read* idh-

Page 74, line 9, *for* mānavā *read* māṇavā

Page 77, line 33, *for* pc *read* pe

Page 98, line 26, *for* tñhi° *read* tuñhi°

Page 110, line 17, *for* ī vitassa *read* jīvitassa

Page 114, line 14, *for* mayām *read* mayam

Page 114, line 23, *after* mahārāja *insert* kāyasamācāro

Page 116, line 29, *for* rañño *read* raññā

Page 117, line 1, *for* bbante *read* bhante

Page 118, line 3, *for* kosalo *read* Kosalo

Page 119, line 14, *insert* niyyāsi *before* yena

Page 121, line 23, *for* āyasmato *read* āyasmanto

Page 121, line 25, *for* pīṇitin- *read* pīṇitin-

Page 132, line 8, *for* abyāhajjho *read* abyāpajjho

Page 135, line 18, *for* nbho *read* ubho

Page 135, line 22, *for* iriyāpathum *read* °patham

Page 136, line 11, *for* Gotama *read* Gotamo

Page 136, line 12, *for* mudutaluṇṇa° *read* mudutaluṇa°

Page 136, line 25, *before* sihapubbaddhakāye *insert* sattussado kho
pana so bhavam Gotamo

Page 140, line 12, *for* avijahattā- *read* avijahantā-

Page 143, line 7, *for* 'me *read* me

Page 144, line 2, *for* am *read* yam

- Page 151, line 19, *for sotthim probably read sottim*
- Page 159, line 30 *for n read n'*
- Page 167, line 23, *for Khalu read khalu*
- Page 167, of note 5, *for khattiyakalā read °kulā*
- Page 168, line 22, *for vuddhanam read vuddhānam*
- Page 168, line 27, *for āgametūti read āgametūti*
- Page 168, line 28, *for bhāvam read bhavam*
- Page 170, line 31, *for susasaddahitam read susaddahitam*
- Page 170, line 32; page 171, line 4, *for tuccham read taccham*
- Page 179, lines 13, 15, 17, 23, 31, *for seyyam so read seyyamso*
- Page 179, lines 14, 16, 18, 29, *for pāpiyam so read pāpiyamso*
- Page 181, line 28, *for khattiyakule read °kulā*
- Page 182, line 14, *for Gotam read Gotamo*
- Page 187, line 17, *for vicamacārī read visamacārī*
- Page 204, line 19, *for ākiriyya read kiriyāya*
- Page 206, line 16, *for Tvdeyyaputto read Todeyya°*
- Page 207, line 17, *for tatha read tathā*
- Page 209, line 6-7, *for pasamsissāmi pasatthapasattho ca, so, read pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho ca so*
- Page 211, line 15, *for Takki read takki*
- Page 211, line 16, *for Vimamsī read vimamsī*
- Page 211, line 22, *for amina read aminā*
- Page 212, line 6, *for 249 read 240*
- Page 213, line 1, *for yadeyya read vadeyya*
- Page 215, note 4, *for extending read extending*
- Page 216, line 19, *for pena read yena*
- Page 218, line 4, *for athi read atthi*
- Page 218, line 23, *for parāham read panāham*
- Page 219, line 10, *for asa read assa*
- Page 223, line 10, *for anadhimucchite read °mucchito*
- Page 224, line 22, *insert bhikkhu before na heva*
- Page 230, line 4, *for olārikam read olārikam*
- Page 231, line 1, *for ath'etan read atth'etan*
- Page 233, line 4, *for olārikam read olārikam*
- Page 238, line 23, *for maya read mayā*
- Page 241, line 10, *for patitṭāpetun read patitṭhā°*
- Page 241, last line, *for upaghāto. Pāro read upaghāto; pāro*
- Page 252, line 13, *for brabmacariyam read brahmacariyam*
- Page 261, line 4, *for āuppdessatīti read uppādessatīti*
- Page 262, line 24, *after upādāya insert sabbam*
- Page 263, line 26, *for saññam read suññam*
- Page 265, lines 4, 18, *for tan nissitam read tan-nissitam*
- Page 265, lines 4, 19, *for tad upādānam read tad-upādānam*

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyanti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti. unnādinīyā uccasaddāya² mahāsaddāya aneka vihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham³

¹ So B^m Bu; Sk^t Varacarō; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacarō. B^m reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like B^m (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u—āya. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbāpetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna, sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchatī; appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ! bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattanti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sakuludāyim paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinna? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinna; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnaṇam sannipatitānam, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, suladdham vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, yatth' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarāsādhusammata bahujanassa Rājagaham vassāvāsam osatā³. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagaham vassāvāsam osato. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṇjayo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ B^m Si svāgataṃ. ² So B^m & Si; Skt nvattha, ³ Si reads upagatā, with note stating that osatā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads osatā. Infra Si. reads upagato always. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṇjayo Veladdhaputto, Nigantho Nātaputto. (B^m Belatṭhaputto Nātaputto).

ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osato. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassinānaṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammataṇānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? 'Tatr' ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayaṃ kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. 'Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Avicinṇan¹ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbeṭhehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Digha I 8). Skt viparādhattaṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbeṭhehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbeṭhehi. ³ So Skt; Si garuk⁰; Bm garuṇ katvā.

⁴ So Bm; Si akuṭṭho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosāio — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddara akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇā ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

B^m Si jannukena. ² So B^m; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṅghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakklhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanañ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame panca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvaka sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyam dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvaka sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvaka sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imam kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvaka sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho aham, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvaka sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mam, Udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvaka kosakābhārā pi adḍhakosakābhārā pi beluvābhārā² pi adḍhabeluvābhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itaritarena *throughout*; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattaena samatittikaṃ pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi adḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi adḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvaka paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nantakāni uccinitvā² saṃghāṭim karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gabapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭim karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvaka piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā⁴; te antaragharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādiyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan'. Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālinaṃ odanaṃ

¹ So B^m Si; S^k pāpaṇikāni; S^t pāpaṇikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. ² So S^k Si Bu; B^m ucchinditvā. ³ B^m sattalukhāni; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. ⁴ So S^k; Bu ucchepake; B^m ucchāsake; Si uccāpake vatte. ⁵ So Si; S^k nimantanāsu; B^m nimantanassāpi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpam anekabyañjanam. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharam pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena, itārītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atthā māse chaunam na upenti. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu¹ pihitavātapānesu. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā atthā māse channam na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsam³ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si; B^m phusit^o; Sk p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ārañṇāni to follow pantāni s-āni. ³ B^m Si anvaddh-. ⁴ B^m Si rañṇā.

ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsañ saṅghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcali dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhamnā, yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idhī. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. ayañ kho, Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti: passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passamīti: abhinñāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhinñāya: sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ: sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ ti. Yañ pan, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passamīti: abhinñāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhinñāya: sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ: sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ ti, — ayañ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ Bu omits na here & reads (with Sk) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na mam; Bu mamañ. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-sāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ² yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-santi. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho. Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ³ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ B^m s-itam. ² So S^k B^u; B^m Si mama. ³ So B^m; S^k gāminīp^o: Si gāminī p^o.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe ¹ — ; citte ²; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā ³ viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne ⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhi — pe ⁵ — cittasamādhipadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh'.

¹ B^m Si omit pe & insert vedanānupassī viharati. ² Si cittesu; B^m Si omit pe & insert cittānupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si; Skt -mīpattā or -im pattā; B^m -mīpattā. ⁴ B^m Si samapp. ⁵ B^m Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhip^o id^o bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —. satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'². Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —. satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākammantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe⁴ bhāventi. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasānāni bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññ^o bh". ² So Sk Si *always*; Bm idhūd^o *always*. ³ Sk virāganin". ⁴ Bm Si vimokkhi- *throughout*.

saññānaṃ¹ samatikkamā. paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññāṇañāncāyatanam samatikkamma: Na tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam sattama vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ayam aṭṭhama vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni bhāventi. Ajjhattam rūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya³: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam rūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam duttiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni⁴ nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham⁵ nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam: evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam pañcamam

¹ Si -āṇam *throughout*. ² Bm atthaṅgamā; Si atthaṅgamā. ³ So Sk K; Si Bu; Bm abhibhūyya. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm *throughout*. ⁵ Si ummāp"

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapuppham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ anvayaṃ² appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —. tejokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsaḥkaṣiṇam eko sañ-

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t'adv"; Si uddhamadho t' anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh'. Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti² parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutam³ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako⁴ vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam⁵ paripphosakam sandeyya⁶, sā 'ssa⁷ nahāniyapiṇḍī⁸ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā⁹ phutā¹⁰ snehena¹¹ na ca paggharini¹²; evam eva kho, Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutam¹³ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁴ — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, udakarahado¹⁵ ubbhidodako¹⁶, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānāni. ² Bm Si abhisanneti *here*, & parisanneti & sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Dīgha p. 74. ³ So Skt Si; Bm apphutam. ⁴ Bm nhap^o throughout, as Si twice out of four times. ⁵ Bm *here* reads parippḥāsakam & like Si, does not repeat the word. ⁶ Bm Si sanneyya. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm sāyam. ⁸ Bm Si -piṇḍi. ⁹ Bm snehanugatā snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendānugatā sendāpareta santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for the first word; Skt subhānugata subhāparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. ¹⁰ Skt Bm puṭṭhā; Si phuṭṭhā. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk subhena; Si sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm *here* apphutam. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajjhattam sam-pasādanam. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbhitodako. Cf. I Sum. Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya¹; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni paripphutāni³, nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāyataṃ uppālānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā⁵ dukkhasa ca, pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttahajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ B^m Si nānu", omitting foregoing na. ² So B^m Si; Sk sandāni. ³ So Si; B^m paripphutāni; Sk paripphurāni. ⁴ Sk nayam. ⁵ Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before catuttahajjhā".

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutam hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka evam pajānanti: Ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññāṇam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddham². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato accho vipasanuo sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṁ āvutaṁ nīlaṁ vā pītaṁ vā lohitaṁ vā odātaṁ vā paṇḍusuttaṁ vā; tam enaṁ cakkhuma puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato accho vipasanno sabbākārasampanno. tatr' idaṁ suttaṁ āvutaṁ nīlaṁ vā pītaṁ vā lohitaṁ vā odātaṁ vā paṇḍusuttaṁ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka evam jānanti: Ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammo, idaṇ ca pana viññāṇam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddhan ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka imambhā kāyā aññaṁ kāyam abhinimminanti rūpiṁ manomayaṁ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṁ abhinindriyaṁ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṁ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṇ c' assa: Ayam muñjo ayam isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁴, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha⁵ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asim kosiya pabbāheyya⁶, tassa evam assa: Ayam asi ayam kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiya tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk Si; Bm cātumah⁰. ² So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. ³ Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. ⁴ Bm isikaṁ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayam isikā ayam muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṁ ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayam isikā ayam muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo samāño isikā; Bu muñj⁰, isikā. ⁵ So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Digha p. 77 pavālha. ⁶ So Bm; Skt pabbājaheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam
 assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo,
 karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā
 mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā
 imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-
 yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. 'Tatra ca pana me
 sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-
 padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitā iddhividhaṃ
 paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi
 hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ¹ tiropā-
 kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse,
 paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udake,
 udake pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ,
 ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī saṅgo. inie
 pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā
 parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ
 vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kum-
 bhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad
 eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro
 vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmim
 yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇa-
 kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suva-
 ṇṇasmim yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad
 eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi,
 akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me
 sāvakā anekavihitā iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ
 tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā
 gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ
 karonti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchanti
 seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk & Si; St tirokuddhaṃ; Bm tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. ² So MSS &
 Vol. I. p. 34. Digha I p. 78 va samv^o.

pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti. yāva brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasam vattenti — pe¹ —

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya² ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamo³ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya. evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgam vā cittaṃ: sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ: vitarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosam vā cittaṃ: sadosam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitadosam vā cittaṃ: vitadosam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samoham vā cittaṃ: samoham cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitamoham vā cittaṃ: vitamoham cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittam vā cittaṃ: vikkhittam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggatam vā cittaṃ: mahaggatam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggatam vā cittaṃ: amahaggatam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaram cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaram vā cittaṃ: anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitam vā cittaṃ: samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asamāhitam vā cittaṃ: asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttam vā cittaṃ: vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttam vā cittaṃ: avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthī vā pūriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikam⁴ vā sakaṇikan ti jā-

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvaka . . . viharanti.

² Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. ³ So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkhadhamako. ⁴ So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikaṅgam (infra sakaṇikaṅgam vā akaṇikaṅgan ti).

neyya¹, akaṇikam vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgam vā cittaṃ: sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgam vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosam vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosam vā cittaṃ, samoham vā cittaṃ. vītamoham vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ, vikkhittam vā cittaṃ, mahaggatam vā cittaṃ, amahaggatam vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ, anuttaram vā cittaṃ, samāhitam vā cittaṃ. asamāhitam vā cittaṃ, vimuttam vā cittaṃ: vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānanti³, avimuttam vā cittaṃ: avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussaranti, seyyathīdam: ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo. vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsam pi jātiyo, cattārīsam pi jātiyo. paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi, jātisahassam pi, jātisatasa-hassam pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe⁴, aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe. aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe⁵: Amutra āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpi āsim evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṇi sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakambhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Aham kho sakambhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim⁶, tatra evaṃ atthāsim evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ. tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchim, tatrāpi evaṃ atthā-

¹ So Bm; Skt jāneyyam; Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omit vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Skt saṃvaddhak^o & vivad-dhak^o. ⁵ So Bm Si & St: Sk -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Sk. Si āgañchim. Bm agacchim. 1 Digha p. 81 reads āgañcim.

siṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṃhi phosim, so
 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmam paccāgato ti.
 Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā,
 yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam
 anussaranti, seyyathīdam: ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo¹ —
 pe — iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam
 anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-
 pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā,
 yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
 atikkantamānusakena satte passantī cavamāne upapajjamāne
 hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
 page satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena
 samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena²
 samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhi-
 kammamasamādānā; te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ
 duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto
 sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³
 manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-
 diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passantī cava-
 māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-
 gate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi,
 dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito
 passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañ-
 carante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā
 mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passantī cava-
 māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-
 gate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra
 ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ Bm omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vacī — pe — manod°. ³ Skt vacī
 — pe — manos°. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudāṇce agārā; St seyyathāpassudā-
 passaṇce; Bm Si seyyathāpi Udayi. ⁵ So Si; Bm manusse geham; Skt
 manussagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; Bm anucaṅkamante. ⁷ Bm omits, inserting
 la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam¹ pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcamo dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto⁴ samayappavādake tindukācīre⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme⁶

¹ B^m Si sippikas⁰. ² So Skt Si; B^m -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttaṃ always; Skt B^m suttantaṃ. Skt Si (not Bu B^m) add niṭṭhitam. ⁴ B^m Si -munḍo⁰ throughout. ⁵ Si tiṇḍo⁰ with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is tind⁰. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vīl. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahosi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukācīro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasāmkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukācīro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasāmkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anakavahitaṃ tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchatī, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayam tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app'eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasāmkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

¹ Skt ntimantehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. ² So Skt; Bm patisallīno; Si patisallīno. ³ Skt t-cīram. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam^o.

sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati. dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsatī, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitāṃ n' eva abhinandi nappatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte. Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssisati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Skt Bu; Si Bm catūhi. ² So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evam sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catuhi kho aham, thapati. dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumāram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadbiggayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammam karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappam saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumāram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham. thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham. Ime akusalasīlā² taham³, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi⁴. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁵ taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evam - paṭipanno akusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evam - paṭipanno kusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

Bm Si tam aham. — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāresu tahanan ti pātho dissati': Skt kham (bis). ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānam¹ samkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā², taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā² taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānam samkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? — Akusalam kāyakanmam, akusalam vacīkammam, pāpako ājīvo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesam vuttam. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamam cittam? Cittam pi hi bahu³ anekavidham nānappakārakam sacittam sarāgam sadosam samoham; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesam vutto⁴. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti, micchā-ājīvam pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam⁵ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Katham paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā⁶ asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁷ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalānam. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusalā°. ³ Bm here et infra bahuṃ. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm thitīyā. ⁷ Skt bhīyyo-bhāvāya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasīlā? Kusalam kāyakammaṃ, kusalam vacīkammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho aham, thapati, sīlasmim vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesam vuttam. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamam cittam? Cittam pi hi bahu anekavidham nānappakāram. Yam cittam vitarāgam vitadosam vitamoham, — itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesam vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, taṇ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Katham paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya — pe — anuppaunānam akusalānam dhammānam uppādāya¹; uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Evam paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasamkappā? Kāmasamkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vibimsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasamkappā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesam vuttam. Saññāsamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiimsāsaññā; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasamkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesam vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts ya. ³ Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca, akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukham paṭhamam jhānam; Skt insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Katham paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānam samkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya¹ — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam¹ tṭhiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evam paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānam samkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā? — Nekkhammasamkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesam vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesam vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Katham paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānam samkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evam paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānam samkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāham³. thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam

¹ Skt omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt; Si omits cāham; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḌIKĀSUTTAM² ATṬHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: -- Atippago kho tāva Rājagaham piṇḍaya caritum. Yan-nūnāham yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya

¹ Skt Bm asekhena. ² Skt Bu samanamaṇḍi'; Bm Si samanamaṇḍo; cf. Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Si inserts yena before Rājagaham & tena after it.

· mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathīdam: Rājakatham¹ corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭbānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchatī. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinna? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakkatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinna. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinna hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamaṃ yeva mukham ullokenti² nisinna hoti: Yaṃ no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si olokenti.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā īmaṃ parisam upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahañ c' eva ayañ ca parisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ulokentā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsisati taṃ no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha patibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: 'Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha pīti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imeṣaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbādassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi' kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsīti?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

¹ Bm Si omit va. ² Si olokentī; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm; Sk hotima; Si hoti. ⁴ Sk sīti; Bm Si sati. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Sk yo nayā. ⁶ Bm Si Nāṭ-. ⁷ Sk omit vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantam ārabha pañham puccheyyam; so vā me aparantam ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantam ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyyam. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto. tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmim sati, idam hoti; imass' uppādā idam upapajjati; imasmim asati, idam na hoti; imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhatīti.

Aham, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtam, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāram sa-uddesam anussaritam; kuto panāham anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissāmi, seyyathidam: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sa-uddesam anakavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Aham hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakam pi na passāmi, kuto panāham dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yam pana mam bhante Bhagavā evam āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammam desessāmi¹: — Imasmim sati idam hoti; imass' uppādā idam upapajjati; imasmim asati idam na hoti; imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhatīti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāham, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittam ārādheyyam pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Amhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evam hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yam pana te etam, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evam hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇī-tataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇī-tataro vā na 'tthīti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; B^m na makkhāyati; Skt pana pakkhāyati.

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatāro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro va paṇītatāro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāmā² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatāro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā paṇ. vā na 'tthīti; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. ³ So Bm & Si; Skt majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. ⁴ So Bu; Si appāṭihīrikataṃ; Bm appāṭihīrakataṃ; Skt appāṭihīrikam. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Skt ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. ⁷ Skt omit vā.

bhāsatī ca tapatī ca virocātī ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimīsāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya telappadīpo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimīsāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimīsāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimīsāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ adḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido adḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So B^m Si, the latter with note 'Siha/apotthake anekathānesu vā ti pāṭho dissati'; Sk^t vā . . . cāti here, but ca . . . cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Sk^t once infra; Sk^t abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B^m abhidosaṃ always; St^t abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk^t abhide.

Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido adḍharattasamayam cando, yo vā vassānam pacchime mase saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, — imesam ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānam katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, vassānam pacchime mase saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, ayam imesam ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesam candimasuriyānam ābhā² nānubhonti, tyāham pajānāmi. Atha ca panāham na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvam, Udāyi: Yvāyam vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro³ ca pati-kiṭṭhataro⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti.

Acchidam⁵ Bhagavā katham? Acchidam Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvam, Udāyi, evam vadasi: Acchidam Bhagavā katham? acchidam Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evam hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayam, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan', Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

Amhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evam hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk atha. ² So MSS; Bu ābhāya. ³ Bm Si nihīnataro. ⁴ Si kiliṭṭhataro; Bm patiṭṭataro. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataram vā pana tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayam kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye paṇātipātāni pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataram tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āganna ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathāṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathāṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddhā vā; St aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānaṃ² — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyā. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ ahosi⁷: — Ettha mayāṃ anassāma saccariyakā; ettha mayāṃ⁸ anassāma saccariyakā; na mayāṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pabānā — pe — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sakkaccaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitijā ca viragā. ³ Bm Si kin nu kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ahesum. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesam sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi, Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānam, tatiyajjhānam. catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapātānāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddheva atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānam khayaṇāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti. — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayam āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ etad avoca¹: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko² hutvā uddekaniko³ assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ⁴ bhoto Udāyissa⁵ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁶ hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idam Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ antarāyam⁷ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪLASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAṀ.

¹ Bm (alone) avocaṃ. ² Si udakamaṇiko. ³ So Sk Si; St uddevakaniko; Bm udañjaniko ⁴ Bm Si idam. ⁵ Bm adds ca. ⁶ Sk ācariyako. ⁷ Sk antarāyekāsi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānam udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

. Kim pana tvam. Kaccāna, evam vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā. bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evam vadeyya: — Aham yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇi, tam icchāmi tam kāmemeṭṭi. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tam janapadakalyāṇim: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tam janapadakalyāṇim: Evam-nāmā evam-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā ² vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tam tvam icchasi kāmesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Tam

¹ So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekkhassa throughout; Skt once Vekhanassa. ² Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 33.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako. — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ

¹ Sk here & infra bhāsate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharatta-samayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vāṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvam, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭha-taro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-saṃhitā rajanīyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² Si omits.

³ So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukham. Iti kāmehi kāmasukham kāmasukhā kāmaggasukham tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyam, bho Gotama¹, abbhutam, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukham kāmasukhā kāmaggasukham tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānam kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmam vā⁵ kāmasukham vā kāmaggasukham vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ⁷ jāneyyūṃ: Kāmam⁸ vā kāmasukham vā kāmaggasukham vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva paṇ' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā¹³ aparantam, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmācariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthāttāyāti¹⁵ paṭijānanti: Tesam idam bhāsitaṃ hassakam yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmakam¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjatīti.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukham . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si; Bm aññatrāc. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Sk -khīṇā bhavasāññojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Dīgha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānantā. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm paṭijānāmāti throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitam yeva sampajjati before rittakam. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Dīgha 240; Si Bu lāmakam.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti;
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca,
Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṇ ñeva³ ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti⁴. Evaṃ
kira sammā⁵ bandhanā vip̐pamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjāban-
dhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-
seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-
danehi; tassa vuddhiṃ anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya
tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ⁶; so mokkho 'mhīti⁷ kho jāneyya
no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; — evaṃ eva kho. Kaccāna, etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṇ ñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira
sammā bandhanā vip̐pamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho
Gotama⁹, — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāṇūpetam saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM.

PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So B^m Si; S^{kt} tesaṃ tesāhaṃ dhammiko. ² So S^{kt} Si; B^m hotīti.
³ S^{kt} sākhamāṃ ñevaṃ. ⁴ So S^{kt} (bis) Si (bis) S^t (once); B^m S^t (once)
dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ B^m evaṃ kir' ayaṣmā; Si evaṃ kirayaṣmā,
with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si muñceyyuṃ. ⁷
So Si; S^{kt} mokkho 'mhi; B^m mokkh' asmīti. ⁸ So B^m Si; S^{kt} bandhaṃ.
⁹ B^m omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim. 'Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsam cīvaram¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imasmim padese Vebhaḷiṅgam² nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto³ ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusamgham ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā samghāṭim paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyam bhūmippadeso⁴ dvīhi arabantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imasmim padese Vebhaḷiṅgam nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarisangam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaram. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Vegalingam; Si Vebhaligam, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaḷiṅgam. ³ So Si; Sk pīto; Bm phito. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayam bhūmipadeso.

bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadati. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda. gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sottiṃ sināniṃ³ ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitun. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānaṃ āhara; Si sotthisinānaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sottiṃ sināniṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho. Ānanda. Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavam etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasamkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭīkāram kumbhakāram etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭīkāra, kim pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavam ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasamkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivethetvā¹ Ghaṭīkāram kumbhakāram etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭīkāra; kim pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavam sisanahātānaṃ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasamkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro ittara-jacco samāno ambhakaṃ sisanahātānaṃ² kesesu parāmasitabbhaṃ³ maññissati; na vat' idaṃ⁴ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭīkāram kumbhakāram etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi⁵, samma Ghaṭīkāra. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla, tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. ² Sk sisanahātānaṃ; Bm Si sisanahātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. ⁵ So Skt Si Bu; Bm yāvatādohi pi.

me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhim sammodi. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammam desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvam, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammam suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasīti²?

Nanu maṃ³, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jinne mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, aham agārasmā anāgariyam pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ Si omits na, which B^m inserts after anagāriyam. ² So Si; S^k pabbajjasīti: B^m pabbajjissasīti. ³ B^m mama.

ten' upasāṃkamimsu; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imam Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne³ Vebhaliṅge yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasim anuppatto Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram⁵ yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho, Ānanda, Kikim Kāsirājānam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sammuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, B^m inserts ahosi. ² So Si; B^m has ī; S^k abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ B^m addha-
⁴ Si Kikī; B^m Kikī, as S^k generally. Here S^k reads Kikī. ⁵ B^m (not S^k or Si) repeats bhadram here, 'as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda. Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanam veditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādanīyam bhojanīyam¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa² sālino vicitakālakam anekasūpam anekabyañjanam Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kalam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsiraṇṇo nivesanam ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhuttāvim onīta-pattapāṇim³ aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam vassāvāsam, evarūpam saṃghassa upatṭhānam bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam vassāvāsam, evarūpam saṃghassa upatṭhānam bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsiraṇṇo: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojanīyam. ² So Sk Bu; Si paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuphuta-kassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyam vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattam ahu domanassam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhaṅgam nāma gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. 'Tuyham kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyam vassāvāsan ti atthi² aññathattam atthi domanassam; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddham saraṇam gato dhammam saraṇam gato saṃgham saraṇam gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme — pe⁴ — saṃghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamanisuvanno apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sabatthā⁹ paṭhaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yam hoti kūlapaluggam¹² vā mūsikkuro vā tam kāmena¹³ āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchatī taṇḍulapabhivattāni¹⁵ vā muggapabhivattāni vā kālāyapabhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yam icchatī tam haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ Bm omits. ² Bm Si atth' eva. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. ⁵ Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. ⁶ Sk adds pana.

⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. ⁹ Bm omits na s. ¹⁰ Bm pathaviṃ ca; Si paṭhaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk khanāti; Si khaṇati. ¹² Bm kul. ¹³ Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmena is the Sinh, reading.

¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm tattha. ¹⁵ So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pahiv⁰ or paṭibhaṇḍāni, ¹⁶ So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṁyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṁ, mahārāja, samayaṁ Vebhaṅge gāmaṇigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṁ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten upasaṁkamim, upasaṁkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṁ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṁ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāhaṁ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṁ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta. bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho kumbhiyā odanam gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho evaṁ abhivissattho⁵ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāram kumbhakāram addhamāsaṁ⁶ pītisukham na vijahi⁷ sattāham mātāpituṇnam.

Ekam idāhaṁ, mahārāja, samayaṁ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmaṇigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṁ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṁkamim, upasaṁkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṁ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṁ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko; ato kaḷopiyā⁹ kummāsaṁ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṁ, mahārāja, kaḷopiyā kummāsaṁ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhaggavo. ² So Sk Si; Bm anto. ³ Sk p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm Sk pakkāmi. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. ⁶ So Sk Bm Si addhamāsaṁ. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as Sk once infra). ⁸ Bm Si add nāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiyā. ¹⁰ Bm kummāsaṁ

sūpaṃ gaheṭvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja. Ghaṭīkaro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiyā kummāsaṃ gaheṭvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gaheṭvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiyā kummāsaṃ gaheṭvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gaheṭvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja. Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham¹ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāram kumbhakāram addhamāsaṃ pītisukham na vijahi sattāham mātāpitunnam.

Ekam idāham, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaḷinge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāham, mahārāja. bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: — Gacchatha. bhikkhave. Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja², bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanam tiṇacchadanan³ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro⁴ bhikkhū etad avocum: Ke āvesanam uttiṇaṃ karontīti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanam uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa⁵ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja. Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me. yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham̐ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭīkāram kumbha-

¹ So all MSS here; S^k sts. suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. ² B^m Si add te. ³ B^m tiṇaṃ chadanan. ⁴ B^m Si add te. ⁵ B^m Si add kira.

· kāram addhamāsam pītisukham na vijahi sattāham mātāpitunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsam ākāśacchadanaṃ atthāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante. Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdham lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭikassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te. Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāram kumbhakāram upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patigaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alam me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ. Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim yena Thullakoṭṭhitam⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

So Sk Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. ² Si paṇḍumudlkassa. ³ Sk Kikī nāma; Bm Kikīnā; Si Kikīnā. ⁴ So Sk; Si patiggaṇhātūti; Bm patiggaṇhathati. ⁵ Bm ahosīti. ⁶ Bm Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; Bm Thullakotthikam; Sk Thūlakotthitam.

cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim Thullakotṭhitam anuppatto. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhitā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahosi: — Yathā yathā khvāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi², nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham samkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; yannūnāham³ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ B^m aggakulassa. ² So B^m Si; S^k yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammam deseti. ³ So S^k Si; B^m yam nunāham.

āsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-
mimsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu
'Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kula-
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'ham, bhante.
Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Icchāmi' aham,
bhante, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum¹. Labheyyāham², bhante.
Bhagavato santike pabbajjam. labheyyam upasampadan³ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvam. Ratthapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho aham⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho. Ratthapāla, 'Tathāgatā ananuññātam mātāpitūhi
pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho
Ratthapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamtvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ammatātā⁵, yathā yathā
'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi. nayidaṃ sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' aham kesa-
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa
mātāpitaro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam
kho, tāta Ratthapāla, amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo
sukhe tthito⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvam, tāta Ratthapāla,
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvam, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

¹ Sk omits this sentence. ² Bm labheyyāmi' aham. ³ Bm adds pabbājetu
maṃ Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ Bm Si kho 'ham. ⁵ So Sk Bm;
Si ammatāta. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si
parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]²; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham samkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Ratṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho³, tāta Ratṭhapāla, amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, tāta Ratṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvam, tāta Ratṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Ratṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁴ tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipajji⁵: Idh' eva⁶ me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti⁷.

¹ So Bu B^m Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which S^k reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, B^m Si add si. ⁴ So S^k; B^m Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapottake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipajjīti vacanam dassati. ⁵ B^m nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & S^k *infra*, idha vā. ⁷ Like Vinaya III. 13, B^m (but not S^k or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni... satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam̐ etad avocum̐: — Tvam̐ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvam̐, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na tam̐ mayam̐ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam̐ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim̐ pana tam̐ jīvantam̐ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyāti? Evam̐ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam̐ pi kho—pe—tatiyam̐ pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam̐ etad avocum̐: — Tvam̐ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvam̐, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na tam̐ mayam̐ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam̐ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim̐ pana mayam̐ tam̐ jīvantam̐ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam̐ pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum̐: — Eso, tātā¹, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇam̐ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi², tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamatha, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam̐ evam̐ vadetha: — Tvam̐ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam̐ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̐hito sukha-paribhato; na tvam̐, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na tam̐ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

¹ Sk tātā (bis). ² So Sk.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te tam jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?] ¹

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvam, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na tam mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te tam jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Evam vutte ² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvam, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na tam mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te tam jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇam

¹ This paragraph does not occur in B^m or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatvā paṭivacanam pi alabhamānā sahāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo sahāyako pabbajitukāmo, nivāretha nan ti āhamsu. Te pi tam upasamkamitvā tikkhattum avocum; tesam pi tuṇhī ahosi. ² B^m reads atha kho for evam vutte.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Ratthapālam kulaputtam nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇam āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālam kulaputtam anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Ratthapālam kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratthapālam kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitaro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — [Tvam kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitaro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balam gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ aham, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya; pabbājetu mam Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam. alattha upasampadam.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantam viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

Bm Si add te. ² Bm uddisetabbā. ³ So Sk Bm; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiramassu. ⁴ Si inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane . Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Ratṭhapālo arahatam ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam uisinnō kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchām' aham, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānātīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivittakam² manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Ratṭhapālo kulaputto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ratṭhapālam etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvam, Ratṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitam tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitam tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ratṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitam piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanam ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantam Ratṭhapālam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi muṇḍakehi samaṇakehi ambhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So S^k Si; B^m uddasitum. ² B^m Si paricca. ³ So S^k Bu; Si migācīre; B^m migācīre. ⁴ So S^k B^m; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekhāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n'eva dānam alattha na paccakkhānam, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikam¹ kummāsam² chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratṭhapālo tam nātidāsim etad avoca: — Sace tam, bhagini, chaḍḍaniyadhammam³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa nātidāsī tam ābhidosikam kummāsam⁵ āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa mātaram etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi. ayyaputto⁷ Ratṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccam vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa pitaram etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Ratṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ratṭhapālo tam ābhidosikam kummāsam aññataram kuḍḍam⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Ratṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Ratṭhapālo ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā āyasmantam Ratṭhapālam etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Ratṭhapāla, ābhidosikam kummāsam paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Ratṭhapāla, sakam geham gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambākam geham agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayam, gahapati; agamamhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsam, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsam. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chaḍḍaniyadhammam; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsam chaḍḍetukāmā si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yaggh' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhaṇasi, adasim tam karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccam, Bu says: Tasmā 'ham, bho dāsī, sace saccam bhaṇasīti, evam etth' attho datṭhabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuṭṭamūlam. ¹⁰ Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapati, geham; tattha n'eva dānam alatthamha na paccakkhānam, aññadatthu akkosam. eva alatthamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharam gamissāmāti.

Alam, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccan ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattan ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanam veditvā yena sakam nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā¹ mahantam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam kārāpetvā² kilañjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kalam ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam vivarāpetvā āyasmantam Raṭṭhapālam etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikam⁵ dhanam, aññam pettikam⁶, aññam pitāmaham⁷; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Ehi tvam, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena paṭhaviyā upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekam hiraññassa ekam suvaṇṇassa mahantā puñjā ahesum. Orato ṭhito puriso pārato ṭhitam purisam na passati, tathā pārato ṭhito orato ṭhitam; te puñje kilañ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanam paññāpetvā tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadutiyaikē āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Sī. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam kārāpetvā te puñje kilañjehi paṭicchādetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadutiyaikē āmantesiti vacanam dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra); Si Bm purāṇadutiyaikē. ⁴ Sk Si sakam pitu. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm mātumattikam. ⁶ Bm pittikam. ⁷ So Sk Bm Bu; Si pitāmaham, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

‘Raṭṭhapāla, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy’ āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho¹ me tvam. gahapati, vacanam kareyyāsi, imam hiraññasuvannaṃssa puñjam sakātesu² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi³. Tam kissa hetu?⁴ Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tatonidānam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccekāpādesu⁵ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kīdisā nāma tā⁶, ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsam tvam hetu brahmacariyam carasīti?

Na kho mayam, bhagini, accharānam hetu brahmacariyam carāmāti.

‘Bhagini’-vādena no ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo samudācaratīti⁷ tatth’ eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanam dātabbam, detha; mā no viheṭhe-thāti⁸.

Bhuñja, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi⁹ ṭhitako va imā gathā¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyam samussitaṃ
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na ’tthi dhuvam ṭhiti¹¹.
Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,
aṭṭhitañcena¹² onaddham saha vatthehi sobhati.
Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ¹³
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Si omit kho. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakāte. ³ Si osidāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekam pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap.; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk aṭṭhitañcena; Bm aṭṭhim tacena; Si aṭṭhitacena. ¹³ Bu alattakata & cuṇṇamakkhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhapādakatā¹ kesā nettā añjanamakkhita
 alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino
 Añjanī 'va navā citta pūtikāyo alaṅkato
 alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.
 Odahī² migavo pāsam; nāsadā³ vākaram migo;
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
 kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
 miṃ dāssanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
 paṭisutvā⁶ migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
 pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhinhaṃ
 kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ
 nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alam dān' ajja uyyāna-
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayā bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 payirupāsissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha-
 khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbhaṃ vissajje-
 thāti vatvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ¹¹
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 dāssanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
 Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) aṭṭhāpadakatā (as Theragāthā page 76); Childers aṭṭhapadakata (Dict. p. 610). ² So Si Bu; Bm odahi; Sk ohuhī. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsādā. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā (p. 76) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So Bm Sk Si; paṭissutvā. ⁷ Bm Si add te. ⁸ Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits taṃ. ¹¹ Bm repeats bhadrāṃ, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I Dīgha p. 49, Sum. Vil. I 148, & (infra) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhīni sammōdi sammōdaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare¹ nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Katamāni cattāri? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ nātīpārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jīṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā² adhigantaṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno. na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantaṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si kaṭṭhatthare, with note that the Sinh. reading is hatthathare. ² So Sk; Bm Si anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ & (infra) adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ, Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as in the text. ³ So Bm Si; Sk thitiraṃ.

kātuṃ, yannūnāham kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaṇa samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā¹ gahaṇīyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuṇhāya. Tam bho Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamañ ca. bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahosiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāham kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaṇa samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bho Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesuṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāham

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-iṇīyā. ² Bm (alone) nātisītāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Ratthapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa nātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Ratthapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Ratthapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyan⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So Sk Bu; Si atāno; Bm atāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhisaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ¹ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsītiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmi aññen’ eva⁷ pādaṃ karomi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upanīyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Samvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambhākaṃ āpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye c’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. ² So Sk; Si paṇṇav.; Bm punṇav.

³ So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?)alamattho.

⁵ So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. ⁶ Si inserts me; Sk inserts ce. ⁷ Bm aññadeva. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko ¹ ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratṭhapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā, maṃ, bho Ratṭhapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā tṭhitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu ² me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha ³ yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ ⁴ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti? ⁵

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratṭhapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaroti'; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Ratṭhapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Ratṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule pahūtaṃ ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ⁷ ca. 'Assako loko sabbhaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti' bhavaṃ Ratṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcabi

¹ So Si; B^m anussāyiko; S^k anusayiko. ² S^k ayantu. ³ B^m saṃvibhajetha. ⁴ B^m lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. ⁵ B^m vedeyyāsīti. ⁶ So Bu; S^k Si pahutaṃ; B^m bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. ⁷ Si vehāsaḡataṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla. etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbam pahāya gamaniyan ti;' yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbam pahāya gamaniyan ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyam. 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ² Kurum ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kurum ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū³ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁴ tattha dantājinam⁵, bahu tattha hirañña-suvaṇṇam akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁶ balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

¹ Si samangibhūto.. ² Bm Si phitaṃ. ³ So Bm; Sk Si bahu throughout.

⁴ Bm bahum. ⁵ Bm (alone) dhanadhaññaṃ. ⁶ Bm adds va. ⁷ Bm bahalathena abhivijitum, mahārājāti.

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhināya disāya. pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, babu tattha dantā-jinam, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti nam kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyam, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutam, bho Ratthapāla; yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sanniccayam karonti, bhiyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭhavim vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So B^m; S^k abhivijīyya; Si abhivijīya. ² B^m Si omit pe. ³ Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. ⁴ B^m laddhā. ⁵ So Bu B^m; S^k Si ca. ⁶ So S^k; Si pasayha p.; B^m pasayha ppathavim. ⁷ S^k mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītatāṇhā maraṇam
 upenti,
 Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jahanti deham; kāmehi lokamhi na
 h' atīhi titti.
 Kandanti nam nāti pakiriya² kese, 'Aho vatā ne'³
 amarā ti' c'āhu;
 Vatthena nam pārutam nīharitvā citam samādāya tato
 dahanti⁴.
 So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
 bhoge;
 Na miyamānassa bhavanti tānā nāti 'dha⁵ mittā atha
 vā sahāyā.
 Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
 yena kammam.
 Na miyamānam dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
 dhanañ ca raṭṭham.
 Na dīgham āyūṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena
 jaram vihanti.
 Appam h' idam⁶ jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassatam vippari-
 ṇāmadhammam.
 Addhā daliddā⁷ ca phusanti phassam, bālo ca dhīro
 ca tath' eva phuṭṭho.
 Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati
 phassaphuṭṭho.
 Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānam ind-
 ādhigacchati.
 Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti
 mohā.
 Upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokam saṃsāram āpajja
 paramparāya.
 Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhañ ca
 parañ ca lokam.

¹ Bm ca. ² Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirīya; Si pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who
 paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā pāṭho'; MSS vatā
 no. ⁴ Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakam s. nayato d. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si ca.
⁶ So Sk; Bm appaṇ hi tam; Si appakaṇ c' idam. ⁷ Bm Si daliddā.
 So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā¹ haññati
 pāpadhammo,
 Evaṃ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittaṃ;
 Adīnavam kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā aham³ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarīrabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakam
 sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATṬHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 miṃ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyaṃ rājā ahosi Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸ c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasim

¹ Bm sākammunā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasmā-maham; Si tasmā 'ham. ⁴ All MSS. d-āneva. ⁵ Si etam veditvā. ⁶ Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jātaka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva; Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm patumk. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra) Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ atṭhamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam² vassasahassānam accayena kappakam āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānam Makhādevam etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamam⁴ añjalismim patitṭhāpelīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismim patitṭhāpesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gānavaram datvā jetṭhaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imam rajjam paṭipajja; aham pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gānavaram datvā jetṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam⁷ nihitam⁸ anuppa-vatteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāham¹⁰, tāta kumāra, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam

¹ Sk Si pañcadasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. ² Bm Si bahūnam always.

³ Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddham. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihitam. ⁹ Bm anupav^o.

¹⁰ Bm tathā 'ham.

vattam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho. Ānanda, rājā Makhādeva kappakassa gāma-varaṃ datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanū-sāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ¹; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵. upekhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upek-hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda. Makhādeva caturāsītivassasahasāni kumārakīlikāṃ kīlī⁷; caturāsītivassasahasāni oparajjaṃ⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-sahasāni rajjaṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahasāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho. Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahasānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yādā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devati kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahun-naṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-hassānaṃ accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ B^m Si catuttham. ² S^k here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as B^m infra.

³ B^m abyābajjhena. ⁴ B^m omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ B^m Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si S^k Bu; B^m -kilikaṃ kili. ⁸ Si uparajjaṃ. ⁹ B^m acarim.

phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka. tāni phalitāni sādhukam sandāsenā uddharitvā mama añjalismim patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukam sandāsenā uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismim patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda. rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gānavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra. devadūtā; dissanti sirasmim phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam. tāta kumāra. imam rajjam paṭipajja; aham pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmim phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gānavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmin kho. tāta kumāra. purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāham. tāta kumāra, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi. mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda. rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gānavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanūsāsivā imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīli; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīlimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresum⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresum⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā brahmacarim carimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesum.

Nimi tesam rājānam⁶ pacchimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhāme tthito mahārājā, dhammam carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathan ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim aṭṭhamiṇ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbam, Ananda, devānam⁷ Tāvatisānam Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Bm Si omit te here. ⁵ Si kāresu. ⁶ Si rājā. ⁷ Bu devatānam.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ at̥thamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ dat̥thun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ dat̥thun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā. mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... at̥thamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ paṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi. mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ veditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayan te, mahārāja, sahassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi. mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ananda. ² So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nhāto; Si sīsanhāto. ³ So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Dīgha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. ⁷ So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimi-rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).

yānam avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam upasaṃkamtivā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbam yānam avikampamāno². Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānam kammānam vipākam paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānam kammānam vipākam paṭisaṃvedentīti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ. Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānam Sudhammam sabham⁴. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nimi-rājānam etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ. mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyam sabhāyam kittayamānarūpā⁵ sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhiraṃ. mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilam paṭinetu, tatthāham dhammam carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasim pañcadasim atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakam āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥsayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam tatth' eva Mithilam paṭinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥsayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam tatth' eva Mithilam paṭiṇesi.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammam carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddam tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammāyam sabhāyam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammam sabham. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārisā.

ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsītvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsītvā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā

dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇeṇa averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇeṇa averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīli, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kalārajanako nāma putto ahosi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahosi. Siyā¹ kho pana te. Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahosi, yena² taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti³. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahosiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihaniṃ⁴; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākaṃmanto sammāājīvo

¹ So B^m Si; Skt yā. ² Skt so. ³ Sk nihanīti; St nahanīti; B^m nihataṃ. So Sk; St nihaniṃ yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; B^m omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchēdo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantam Kaccānam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c' eva arabhā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṃ dassanam hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁷ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti. ³ Skt; Gunadavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccar^o; St mahār^o; Sk mahañcar^o. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhaṃsu — Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno¹ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha² bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti³?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ⁴; mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo — pe — brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Khattiyassa ce pi ijjheyya⁵ dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa⁶ pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvi manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvi manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvi manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvi manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvi manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

¹ So Bu Si and B^m; Skt hīno throughout. ² B^m idha; Sk^t iti; Si idaṃ, — with note: Sinhalese iti. ³ B^m akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese kim āhāti. ⁴ Si (& all MSS infra) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. ⁵ So Si B^m Bu and (here) Sk^t, which subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk^t throughout). ⁶ B^m pisassa throughout

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākaranaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo paṇātipāti³ adinnādāyi⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpī abhijjhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādittihī⁸; kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādittihī, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo paṇātipāti adiunnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm paṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyi. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhijjhālu. ⁸ Si micchādittihī. ⁹ Si Bm upapajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Skt omit hi here. ¹¹ Bm inserts la. ¹² Si Bm insert micchādittihī after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt; Si Bm pisuṇāya v⁰. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālū. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripanthe vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; tañ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripanthe vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; tañ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,

¹ Si āguṃ cārī throughout; Skt here ā-rir. ² Bm paṇehīti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma(?). Si phāleyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm tveva. ⁶ Bm saṅkhyam.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhattiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccutṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhattiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccutṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmim: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

¹ B^m inserts rattupurato. ² So B^m and Bu; Si Skt vā.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ⁷ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA⁸-SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

² Si Bm tam etaṃ, omitting tvaṃ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm tiṃsāya. ⁵ Bm cattārisāya; Si cattārisāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samāyam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sunisumāragire¹ Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavam āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkama; upasāmkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evam bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanam veditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Bodhim rājakumāram etad avoca: Avocumbhā kho mayam⁷ bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam⁸ Gotamam: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sams. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti evañ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanudo. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. ⁵ Bm vandāhi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bhoto v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhagavantam. ⁹ So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenāti. Adhivutthañ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane² paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchima-sopānakalevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtam mānavam āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālam ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālam ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āgamayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakalevaram nissāya atṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu sukhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasimantam Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthañ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchima-sopānakalevaram; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosopānakaleparā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahosi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhim rājakumāram etad avoca: Samharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikam² akkamissati, pacchimam janatam Tathāgato apaloketīti³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni samharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadam pāsadam abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti, — Na kho sukkena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkkena kho sukham adhigantabban ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukkena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkkena kho sukham adhigantabban ti. So kho aham, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alam idam padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu mam, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayham, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si samharatu. ² Si celapaṭikam; Bm celapaṭikam; Skt pelapatti; Bu celapattikam. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuṭṭhā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuṭṭhā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, & in the next line, ukkaṃsitvā jivham nillāletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivham nillāletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) āharanti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti².

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kivacirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atthāya kulaputtā vihareyyāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evam, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmīti. So c' assa assaddho; yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvī, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusīto¹², yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā¹³ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

¹ Si chabbaggā ² Skt viharimsu. ³ So Si; Skt kivañcirena; Bm kim va cirena; St kivañcirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. ⁵ So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthārūyhe. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusagayhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābādho. ¹⁰ Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. ¹¹ Sk amāyāvinā. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññāvatā.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam jānāti; tassāham santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkhis-sāmīti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakam saddhena pattabbam, tam sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakam appābādhena pattabbam, tam sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakam asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbam, tam sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āraddhaviriyo, yāvatakam āraddhaviriyena pattabbam, tam sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā¹ yāvatakam paññāvatā pattabbam, tam sampāpuṇeyya. Tam kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañc' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhim: Iti pi so Bhagavā arabham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtam attānam āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati, akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṇā dāḥa-parakkamo anikkhittadbūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

¹ So Skt; Bm Si paññāvā & paññāvatā. ² Si saddahati. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm āvikattā; Si āvikattā. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādāya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīni vassāni, dve vassāni, ekam vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekam vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīni māsāni, dve māsāni, ekam² māsam, addhamāsam³. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tīni rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekam rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva panāyam bhavam Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata ti vadeti⁷, atha ca pana⁸ na: tam bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi⁹ dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me tam, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ B^m Si omit. ² So B^m; both S^k & Si omit ekam here. ³ B^m Si addhamāsam. ⁴ B^m rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ B^m Si omit. ⁶ B^m svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho saṅghassa sampadā. ⁷ S^k ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavam. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So B^m Si throughout; S^k heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṇḍikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantā etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantā saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṇḍikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumārāgare Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī⁵ añkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantā etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantā saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṇḍikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantā saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAṃ.

86.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇḍaṇi hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi

¹ Bm Si paṭiggahitaṃ. ² So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. ³ Bm omits me. ⁴ Si upāsakaṃ naṃ. ⁵ Bm Si dhātī; Skt dhāreti. ⁶ Skt aññena vāhitvā; Bm añgena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. ⁷ Bm tatiyakam. ⁸ Bm Si Pass^o always.

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitrā vadhitrā aṅgulīnam mālam dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi¹, Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritrā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ² paṭipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannam⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggaṃ paṭipajji. Etasmim, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitrā vadhitrā aṅgulīnam mālam dhāreti. Etam hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā timsatiṃ⁶ pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā saṃharitrā⁷ saṃharitrā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattam⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamasi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggaṃ *&c as above* hatthattam gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggaṃ *&c as above* hatthattam gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Imam hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi; Skt Sāvattiyam in both places.

² Bm tenāddh^o. ³ So Skt Bm; Si addasāsum. ⁴ Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannam. ⁵ Si Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Si vīsatiṃ & timsatiṃ. ⁷ Bm saṃharitrā; Si saṃgaritrā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitrā. Bu saṃharitrā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritrā (cf. Si). ⁸ So Sk Bm Si & St infra; St here hattham; Bu hatthahattam. ⁹ Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇhībhūto agamāsi, substituting la.

pi purisā tiṃsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi manā
hatthattam gacchanti; atha ca panāyam samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imaṃ samaṇam
jīvitā voroṇeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammam
gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhā-
bhisamkhāram abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpunitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Aham
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca panāham imaṃ samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpunitun ti. Thito⁴
Bhagavantam etad avoca: Tiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti⁵

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādinō saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca
panāyam samaṇo gaccham yev' āha: Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla;
tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāham imaṃ samaṇam puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya⁶
ajjhabhāsī:

Gaccham vadesi, samaṇa, thito 'mhi⁷ namaṇ ca brūsi
thitam atthito ti;

Pucchāmi tam, samaṇa, etam attham: Katham thito
tvam, aham atthito 'mhi?

Thito aham. Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṇ⁸ ca pāṇesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā thito 'ham tuvam
atthito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbathāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ St omits t. s-āti; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samaṇatthito mahi. ⁸ So Si;
Skt tvaṇ; Bm tvam.

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samanoyam
paccavādi³;

So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpam sutvāna gātham
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva⁶ coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake
anvakārī⁷.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatthi' eva nam pabbajjam
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
samanena yena Sāvatti⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-
lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitrā vadhitrā aṅgulīnam
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamatthehi assasatehi
Sāvattiyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsī;
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitrā

¹ B^{mp} cirassam. ² Si B^m mahesi. ³ B^m mahāvanam pāpuṇi saccavādi; Si mahāvanam samana paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is samanoyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . . paṭipajji. ⁴ So Skt; B^m Si carissāmi. Si notes a reading cirassā. ⁵ B^m pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all MSS; Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; B^m akīri; Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Sāvatti. ⁹ B^m antepūradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadiṃ Kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālikā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālikā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivitṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigāmā pi anigāmā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhivā vadhivā aṅgulīnam mālam dhāreti. Nāham, bhante, paṭisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvam, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālam passeyyāsi kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitam viratam pāṇātipātā viratam adinnādānā viratam musāvādā ekabhattikam brahmacāriṃ sīlavantam kalyāṇadhammam, — kinti nam kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccutṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā nam cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayaḷhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikam vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāham⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānam Pasenadiṃ Kosalam etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayam ahu chambhitattam ahu lomahamso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadiṃ Kosalam bhītam saṃviggalomahaṭṭhajātam veditvā rājānam Pasenadiṃ Kosalam etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayan ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yam ahosi bhayam

¹ So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. ² Bm nāpi. ³ So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇam bāham. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā, so paṭippassambhi¹.
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Aṅgulimālaṁ etad
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam², mahārājāti.

Kathamgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā³
mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja, pitā; Mantānī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiraṁatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantānīputto; aham
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantānīputtassa ussukkaṁ karissāmi cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhiesajjaparikkhārānan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṁsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṁ Pasenadiṁ Kosalaṁ etad avoca: Alaṁ,
mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaran ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi
Kosalo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Acchariyaṁ, bhante.
Abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāvañ c' idam, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṁ
dametā asantānaṁ sametā aparinibbutānaṁ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
Yaṁ hi mayaṁ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daḍḍena pi satthena
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaḍḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
Handa⁹ dāni mayaṁ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṁ
bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṁ¹¹, mahārāja; kālaṁ
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā
Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṁ ādāya Sāvattthiṁ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyaṁ sapadānaṁ piṇḍāya caramāno
aññataram itthiṁ mūlhagabbhaṁ¹² visātagabbhaṁ¹³. Disvān'

¹ So Skt Si; Bm paṭipasambhi. ² Bm adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa; Bm kathamgotto. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Bhaggo. ⁵ So Skt Bu; Bm Si St Mantānī. ⁶ Si appar⁰. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt parinibbutāpetvā. ⁸ So St Bm; Skt va; Si omits eva. ⁹ Skt add ca. ¹⁰ Bm bahūkiccā, but bahu-
karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ Bm Si omits tvaṁ. ¹² So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. ¹³ Bm Si mu⁰. ¹³ So Bm Si, as Skt infra; Skt here vighātag⁰.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham¹, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisim; addasam kho aham, bhante, Sāvattthiyam sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram itthim mūlhagabbham visātagabbham; disvāna me² etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvam, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi³ ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā tam itthim evam vadehi: Yato aham, bhagini⁴, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca paṇam jīvita voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me, bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca paṇā⁷ jīvita voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvam, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā tam itthim evam vadehi: Yato aham, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca paṇam jīvita voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvattthi ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā tam itthim etad avoca: Yato aham, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca paṇam jīvita voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā⁹ ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam

¹ Sk omits. ² Bm assa. ³ Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattthi pāho dissati. ⁴ Skt add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bu. ⁵ Bm 'ham. ⁶ Sk omits bhante & Bm omits me. ⁷ Sk Bm paṇam. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm voropetā, as Skt Si supra & infra. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahatam ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsenā lohitenā gaḷantena bhinnena pattenā vipphālītāya⁴ saṁghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Aṅgulimālaṁ dūrato vā āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṁ Aṅgulimālaṁ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvam, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvam, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvam⁵ kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvam, brāhmaṇa, kammassa vipākaṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭi-samvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno⁶ vimuttisukham paṭisamvedī tāyaṁ velāyaṁ imaṁ udānaṁ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
So 'mam⁹ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yassa pāpam kataṁ kammaṁ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹⁰,
So 'mam lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.
So 'mam lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Disā hi me dhammakatham suṇantu. disā hi me yuñjantu
Buddhasāsane,
Disā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammam¹² ev'
ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvatthiyam. ² Sk na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkarā. ⁴ Skt vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adds brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imam. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manujā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevād⁰.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ¹ avirodhappasaṃsinaṃ²
 Sunantu dhammaṃ kālena taṇ ca anuvidhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.
 Daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinaṃ.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāhaṃ saccanāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ.
 Lobitapāṇi⁷ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāminaṃ
 Phutṭho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.
 Pamādam¹¹ anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ.
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ¹² sukhaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhattesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanam ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

¹ So Skt; Si khantivodānaṃ; Bm khantipavādānaṃ. ² So Bu; Skt av-inam; Si avirodhappasaṃsanaṃ; Bm avirodhaṃ pasamsanaṃ. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaraṃ. ⁵ Si daṇḍo. ⁶ Bm pure. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt l-piṇṇa. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇāgamaṇaṃ. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding anaṇo ti pi pātho. ¹¹ Sk not St, inserts mā. ¹² So Skt Si; Bm paramaṃ. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagataṃ. ¹⁴ So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). ¹⁵ So Bu; Skt paṭihantesu; Si suvibhattesu; Bm savibh°.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattam paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho tam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tthitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānam aññathattan ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānam³ nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattam paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etam, gahapati⁵; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nām' etam, bhante, evam bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho⁸, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitam anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasamkami; upasamkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kalāṅkato. ² So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'ham. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-upāyāsā. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhāvika; Si piyabhūtika throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami. upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te. gahapati, sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāṃ atthi; te indriyānaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kiṃ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāṇṇathattaṃ bhavissati? Maḃhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato: tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti. na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti¹. Kassa kho² nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā?. Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭik-kositvā ut̥thāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati: evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttelīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthum anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devim āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ panāyaṃ Mallikā yaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaṇṇadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaṇṇadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ.

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ'; Si tassa kho nāṃ'. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'haṃ. ⁴ Skt abbhanumodīti. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evam etan ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nāḷijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evañ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ³ bhaṇantīti. Evam bhotīti kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evam etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evam etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminā⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattiya aññatarassā⁶ itthiya mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriya ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyā⁸ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Si omit ca. ² Bm Si mama. ³ Skt viratthaṃ. ⁴ So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. ⁵ Si iminā. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyā. ⁹ So Skt; Si adassatha; Bm addassatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi. — pe ¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi. putto kālam akāsi, dhītā ² kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya ³ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe ¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi. bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī ⁶ kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ. brāhmaṇa. imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulam agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchatī. Atha kho Sāvattthi ⁸-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ ⁹, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukamā; ahañ ca taṃ na icchāmiti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhītā. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmiyam bis.
⁵ Si piyabhūtikā. ⁶ Bm Si p ti. ⁷ Skt sāmiyam. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sī itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si; Sk katham; Bm tvam.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubbho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa. pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīrī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajīrī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumāriyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumāriyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍūḍabho⁴ senāpatīti?

¹ So Sk; Bm uphāresi; Si uppālesi; Bu (?) opādesi. ² Sk kumariyāya.

³ So Sk Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm Viṭṭubho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Vidūḍabho senāpatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vidūḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vidūḍabhassa me. Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyham hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānam, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanam paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanam dhāremāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānan te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānam hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyam, Mallike, abbhutam, Mallike, yāvañ¹ ca so

¹ So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi. Mallike. ācāmevāhi.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsāṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalini paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambuddhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṀ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasamkamam divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapundarikam nāgam⁵ abhirūhitvā Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna Sirivaddham⁶ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha, Ānando ti? Evam mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikam karaṇīyam, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm paṭivijjha; Skt ativijjhā. ² So Si; Skt mam ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

⁴ So St Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk mingāramātu. ⁵ So St Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgam. ⁶ Bm Sir^o.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami. upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. āgametu kira. bhante. āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā¹ tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthatthare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). ² Sk nāg- twice but usually nāng-.

³ So Bm & Skt infra; Sk here yassa; St here yāvassa; Si yvayaṃ.

Kim pana. bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañhena paripūretuṃ. taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante. bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayan taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho² te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayāṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda. kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi vinnūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. ² Bm ye pana. ³ Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. ⁴ Sk infra So. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm savyābajjho; Bu savyāpajjho tí sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ palānaṁ vaṇṇetīti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pan., bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati³, na ubhaya-byābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu; Bm. saṁvaṇṇetīti. ³ Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk omits pe manos⁰.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi samvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana², bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva³ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusala-dhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāva⁴ subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ⁵, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena, iminā ca mayam, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhiraddhā⁶. Evaṃ attamanābhiraddhā ca mayam, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayam āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayam āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmavaram kappeyya⁷, gāmavaram pi mayam āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p' etaṃ jānāma: n' etaṃ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṃ me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena chattanāliya⁹ pakkipitvā¹⁰ pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena atṭha-samā vitthārena; taṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇam me ticīvaran ti.

¹ Skt parihāsanāyanti. ² Si kin n' kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yāvam. ⁵ Bm eīdaṃ. ⁶ Skt att-ravā (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gām. kap. ⁸ Bm mayam n' etaṃ jānāma ay. Ā-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya. ¹⁰ Skt pakkipim vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī ditṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavutṭho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandantī² gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticīvarāni karissati; yaṃ paṇ' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticīvaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambhākaṃ dakkhinā samvissandantī maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ ti.

Paṭiggahesi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayā, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayā bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanāyāti⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM⁹ AṬṬHAMAM.

¹ Bm Si yathā. ² Si samvisandantī (bis). ³ Sk adds ko. ⁴ Si paṭigg^o (bis). ⁵ So all MSS. ⁶ Bm pana. ⁷ So Si; Sk Pasenadi; Bm Passanadina. ⁸ Si here payirup^o; Bm payirūp^o; Skt payurūp^o. Cf. p. 65 supra. ⁹ Bm Si Bu Bāhitiyas^o. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ³ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi. samma Kārāyana. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakambhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁶ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yāneṇa gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārame jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁷ rukkhamūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni⁸ appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁹ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyākāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyākāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni, yatthassudaṃ¹⁰ mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medata umpaṃ & Metalumpaṃ; Skt Metalupaṃ; Bm Medālupaṃ; Si Medalupaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jit. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānaṃ. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakaṃ (but infra Naṅgarakambhā); Bm Si Nagarakam. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyaṃ. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja. Medaḷumpam nāma Sakyānam nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro¹ pana, samma Kārāyana. Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpam nāma Sakyānam nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddhan ti. Evam devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadram yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgaramhā yena Medaḷumpam nāma Sakyānam nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpam nāma³ Sakyānam nigamam sampāpuṇi, yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmam pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā⁴ hi mayan tam Bhagavantam arahantam Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro samvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam⁵ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṇ ca unḥisaṇ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh'⁸ eva dāni mayā ṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāram. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. ² So Sk Si & St infra; St here & Bm divasāvasesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷam. ⁶ So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṇ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇihi³ ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi. mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante. Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsam pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante. rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti. brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī¹² gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati. pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakībhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā. ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Skt pāṇihi. ⁴ So Si; Skt mittupahāraṃ here & vittūvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Skt here svakkhyāto; Bm svākhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunahātā; St suhanohātā. ⁹ Si paricārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. ¹⁰ So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini. ¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakībhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvīcarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhante janassa dassaṇāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhanti janassa dassaṇāyāti. Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhatha janassa dassaṇāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā pīṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

¹ Si kise. ² Skt twice lukhe, once lūkhā. ³ So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ Bm Si etad ahosi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhirataṃ. ⁶ Bm Si omit. ⁷ Bm katā paṭicchannā. ⁸ Bm adds hi. ⁹ Sk omits kho. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. ¹¹ Bm pin-; Si pīṇind-. ¹² So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. ¹³ So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. ¹⁴ Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. ¹⁵ Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakarane¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakarane nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³, kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmim samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmim samaye Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisā samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abbisaṅkharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samaṇaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evañ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm aḍḍakarane; Si atthakarane.
² Bm a-kathā. ³ Sk opātetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahmacārī; Skt sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Sk ghaḍḍhesi; Bm Si ghaṭṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. ⁹ Skt vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto¹ vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti *&c. as above* vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā³ samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyo-sānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā, anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasamgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² tha-patayo mama bhaddā mama yānā¹³ aham nesam jīvitam¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthum. ³ Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājitā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si asamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samanāmhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmaṇā. ⁸ Sk brāhmaṇāmhāti. ⁹ Si anarahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantāmhāti; Bm arahantāmhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mha throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isidattapurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurāṇā; Si Isidantapurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sānā (as Skt). ¹⁴ Bu jīvikam. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānam (here only). ¹⁶ So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto-samāno ime va¹ Isīdatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno² aññatarasmim sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchim. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isīdatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva³ rattim dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantam⁴ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Ime Isīdatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesam jīvitam dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ⁵ pubbenāparam visesaṃ sañjānantīti⁶. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhamman-vayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho⁷ ti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁸, aham pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko⁹, aham pi āsītiko¹⁰. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo aham pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako aham pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko aham pi āsītiko¹¹, iminā vārahāma¹² evāhaṃ¹², bhante, Bhagavati¹³ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattum, mittūpahāraṃ upadamsetum. Handa ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy'āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utthāy'āsanā pakkanto. Uggāṇhātha¹⁴, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyāpuṇātha.

¹ Sk imameva; Bm ime ca; Si ime alone ² So Skt Bu; Bm Si vim

³ Bm bahūdeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahosi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here olāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jānanti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) asītiko. ¹⁰ Si adds ti. ¹¹ Bm

Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pāhaṃsante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato. ¹⁴ Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādi-brahmacariyakānīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyam² viharati Kannaakatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇam anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchatīti; evaṇ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti. Evam devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati; evaṇ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhaginī⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhaginī: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyam; Si Udaṇṇāyam. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kannaatthalaka throughout. ⁴ So Bm Si always & Skt sts.; Bu & Skt sts. bhagini. ⁵ Skt here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhattābhihāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi. appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtam nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhattābhihāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam me tam, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam nāṇadassanam paṭijānissati; n' etam ṭhānam vijjantīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

¹ Skt sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. * Sk bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo ¹ gārayham ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evam āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabham senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ ⁴ kathāvatthum rājante-pure ⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi ⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi ⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācam ⁹ bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācam bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññassati sabbam dakkhīti ¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante ¹¹ Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana ¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. ² So Bm; Sk gāruyham; Si gāreyham. ³ Bm Si man. ⁴ Sk omits imaṃ. ⁵ Bm r-pūre. ⁶ Sk āmantesi. ⁷ Sk cāsitaṃ. ⁸ Sk vi. ⁹ So Sk Si; Bm vācā. ¹⁰ Bm dakkhiti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccūṭṭhānañjalikammasāmīcikkammaṇ ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ dīṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja. padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā⁶ pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imañi kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- sāmīcikkammāni; Si abhivādanañ paccūṭṭhānañ añjalikammañ sāmīcikkammaṇ ti; Sk paccupaṭṭhānañ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-isu; Si sabrahmacārīsu. ⁵ Bm Si an-ūro. ⁶ Sk omits final yā. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattam² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyum, dantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyun ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyum, adantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyum, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yan tam saddhena pattabbam appābhādheṇa asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā āradhaviṛiyena paññāvatā¹⁰, tam vata¹¹ asaddho bāvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvī kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatīti, n' etam tṭhānam vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesaham¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidam vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkham sākakattṭham ādāya aggim abhinibbaṭṭeyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; atha aparō¹⁸ puriso sukkham sālakattṭham

¹ Skt pan' esāham. ² So Bu (bis); Sk padhānamettā; Bm Si padhānavemattatam. ³ So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja. ⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api su nu. ⁶ Bm omits ti. ⁷ Si adds etam. ⁸ Sk adds va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etam. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm Si paññāvatā. ¹¹ Bm tam tathā so. ¹² Bm Si (as at p. 94) bahvābādho; Bu bāv⁰. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samapp⁰. ¹⁵ Sk ettha kho panesāham. ¹⁶ Sk omits na. ¹⁷ Bm dhātum kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm athāparo.

ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkham ambakattham ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkham udumbarakattham ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesam aggīnam nānādāruto abhinibbattānam kiñci nānākaraṇam, — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇam, ābhāya vā ābhan ti¹?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmathitaṃ² padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante. Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattan ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattan ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸. tamhā thānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatim āmañesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So B^m Si; S^k ābhā. ² So B^m Si; S^k viriyanippharataṃ. ³ B^m nibbattaṃ. ⁴ B^m savyābajjhā; Si savyāpajjhā. ⁵ B^m abyābajjhā. ⁶ S^k anāgantāro. ⁷ Si ān^o. ⁸ S^k adds ti. ⁹ S^k pabbājissanti. ¹⁰ S^k nimanteyyāsīti.

dhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha pabbājetuṃ vā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi³ bhotā rañṇā⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati⁶ vā pabbājessati⁷ vā ti

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbajessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ⁹, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti.

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ,

¹ Sk omits throughout. ² Bm Si tattha pahoti. ³ Si idāni pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati. ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbājissati. ⁸ Sk here savyāpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konāmāyaṃ.

· bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupam, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvam, mahārāja, evam vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyāhajjho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājanterupure abbhudāhāsīti³?

Vidūḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatīti.

Vidūḍabho senapati evam āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja. brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvanṇiṃ suddhiṃ⁴ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvanṇiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve⁵ mayaṃ, bhante. Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁶ mayaṃ, bhante. Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kim pana tvam. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cātuvanṇisaddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideve. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante. gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvam, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyam pativasati jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko¹ jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm vīsav⁰. ² Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk sabbyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvam, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama², upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmāti. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, amhākaṃ mantesu dvattimsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasāti, rājā hoti cakkaṇṇavattī⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanaṃ samannāgato, tass' imāni sattaratanaṃ bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agāraṃ mānagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvam mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasaṃkami. ³ Bu bhagavantaṃ. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum. Vil. 249; Bm Si Bu & I Dīgha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir^o. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivattacchaddo; Si vivattacchaddo, ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Dīgha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāhāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam⁵ pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantam anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Brahmāyuraṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttarāṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sk pahūtaj⁰ infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj⁰; Si Bu pahutaj⁰; Bm cahutaj⁰ in every instance but one, where pahutaj⁰ is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sk & 1 Dīgha 106; Bm abhisamkhārosi; Si abhisamkhāresi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si addasa. ⁵ So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. ⁶ So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as I Dīgha 106 & Sk infra. ⁷ Bm anapāyini. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyubr⁰.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santam yeva bho tam bhavantam Gotamam tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattinisa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitṭhitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇam bhavati. Hetṭhā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dīghaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutaluṇṇahattapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahattapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussaṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ṭhitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anomaṃto⁸ ubhohi paṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasannibhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaramso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rasaggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat^o. ⁴ Sk sahasrarāni. ⁵ Sk āy-hī. ⁶ Bm d-lī. ⁷ So Bm Bu; Sk Si eṇij^o. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anomaṃto. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalimpati. ¹¹ Bm nīlhi. ¹² Sk k-vatthni. ¹³ Sk p-vattnk^o; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -addha-. ¹⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvaṣṣa; Bu yāvatakassa. ¹⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; Skt -i. ¹⁸ Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavam Gotamo; cattārīsadanto kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; karavīkabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa. bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; unḥisasīso⁹ kho pana so bhavam Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇam bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavam Gotamo dvattiṃsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavam Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva¹¹ pādena paṭhamam pakkamati; so nātidūre pādam udharati, nāccāsanne pādam nikkhipati; so nātisīgham gacchatī, nātisaṇikam¹² gacchatī; na ca adduvena adduam¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchatī; na ca goppakena goppakam¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchatī; so gacchanto na satthim unnāmeti; na satthim onāmeti; na satthim sannāmeti; na satthim vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va iñjati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchatī. Avalokento kho pana so bhavam Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vīpekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchatī; yugamattaṇ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttarim anāvaṭam¹⁹ nāṇadassanam bhavati²⁰. So antaragharam pavisanto na kāyam unnāmeti²¹, na kāyam onāmeti, na kāyam sannāmeti,

¹ So Sk; Bm Si aviraladanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadāḥho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-nī; Bm Si karavīkabhāṇī. ⁵ Bm abhinīlanetto. ⁶ Bm Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutul⁰. ⁹ Si unḥisasīso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisaṇikam. ¹³ So Sk Bm; Bu -dd-; Si addhav⁰. ¹⁴ Sk s-ddhento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp⁰. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si āradhakāyo; Bm addhakāyo. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyacāpallena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchatī. ¹⁹ Bm anāvaṭa. ²⁰ Sk bhagavati. ²¹ Sk unṇ⁰.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim¹ kāyaṃ pakkipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā³ nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattaṃ unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pattaṃ vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaddayamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattaṃ unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pattaṃ vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti¹⁰. Dvattikkhattuṃ¹¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹² ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanamiñjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odanimiñjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ¹³ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-samvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, na ca rasarāgapati-samvedī. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā¹⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm āsane tasmim. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si paṭigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm paṭigaṇhati; Si paṭiggauhati. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicch^o. ⁹ Si adds paṭigaṇhati. ¹⁰ Sk atināmeti. ¹¹ Bm dvitt^o. ¹² Bm s-itvā. ¹³ Bm addhāyaṃ; Si aḍḍh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-
pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-
vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakam patigaṇhanto na pattam
unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-
tam vināmeti. So pattodakam patigaṇhāti nātithokam nāti-
bahuṃ; so na khulukhulukārakam pattam dhovati na sam-
parivattakam pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyam nikkhi-
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti,
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakam chaḍḍeti
nātidūre nāccāsanne⁴ na ca vichadḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī
pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca
anattiko pattenā hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmiṃ. So
bhuttāvī muhuttam tuṃbī nisīdati. na ca anumodanassa kālam
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati. na tam bhattam gara-
hati, na añṇam bhattam paṭikaṅkhati⁵; añṇadatthu dham-
miyā⁶ kathāya tam parisam sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
jeti sampahaṃseti. So⁷ tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy'
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisigham gacchati, nātisaṇikam gac-
chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
Gotamassa kāye cīvaram accukkaṭṭham hoti na ca accok-
kaṭṭham. na ca kāyasmiṃ allīnam⁹. na ca kāyasmiṃ apak-
kaṭṭham¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā¹¹ vāto
cīvaram apavahati¹², na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
jallam lippati¹³. So ārāmagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavam Gotamo pāda-
maṇḍanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya pari-
mukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
ceteti. Attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam¹⁴ sabbalokahitam

¹ Bm uppādessāmi. ² So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here nacc",
generally nācc⁰ with Bm Si; Bu na acc⁰. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankī.

⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimucc⁰; Bm Si muṇcitu-
kāmo. ⁹ Bm allīnam. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakaṭṭham; Sk apakkattham.

¹¹ Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmiṃ. ¹² Bm avahati; Si asamvahati; Sk āpava-
hati. ¹³ Bm Si limpiti. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanbhayahi-
tasabbalokahitam.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisinno hoti. So ārāmagato parisatiṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti², aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atthaṅgasamannāgato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissattho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁵. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantam; addasāma tthitam; addasāma antarghare nisinnam tuṇhibhūtam; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantam; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnam tuṇhibhūtam; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantam; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantam⁶; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnam tuṇhibhūtam; addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentam. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim⁷ paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁹. Assosum kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si parisati. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. ³ Sk Bm manjū. So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savaṇṇiyyo. ⁴ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitantā. ⁵ Bm Si āgacchantam. ⁶ Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. ⁷ So Bm; Sk Si omit third recital. ⁸ As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev⁰, Si Magghadev⁰. ⁹ Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantāṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo arahatāṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-
leyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahosi: Na kho m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantāṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi. — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubbānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaṇaṃ lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā, bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāhmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammadi sammadanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapati-kā Mithilāyam paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho² bhavam samaṇeua Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavam kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna oram attha³ okāsam akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tam parisam etad avoca: Alam⁴ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāham samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammadi sammadanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagāvato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tiṇṇam vedānam (Bm bedinam). ² So Sk Si; Bm kho 'mhi bhavatā. ³ So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathatam. ⁴ Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāṇi sammannesī. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāṇi yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca ¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Duve tesaṃ ² na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama.
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārīsaha nāma savhayā ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā tam jāniyamase ⁵
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukam ⁶ .	kaṅkham ⁷ vinaya no, ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma ⁸	yam kiñci abhiṭṭhitam ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brahmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāṇi yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābbhisamkhāram abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyum brāhmaṇam gāthāhi ⁹ paccabhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyam abhiññātam	bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitam
Pahātabbam pahīnam ¹¹ me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. ² Bm dve tesaṃ pi. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nārīsamānasavhayā. ⁴ Bm nadassaka. ⁵ Bm jānisamase. ⁶ Bm pahutam. ⁷ So Si; Bm kaṅkhavinaya; Sk kankhā. ⁸ Sk pucchema. ⁹ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahinam. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Ka-
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ
samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa
etad ahosi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;
aṇṇe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnā-
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puc-
cheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Katham kho brāhmaṇo hoti?	Katham bhavati vedagū?
Tevijjo bho katham hoti?	Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?
Arahaṃ bho katham hoti?	Katham bhavati kevalī?
Muni ca ¹ bho katham hoti?	Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi ²	saggāpāyaṇ ca passati,
Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto,	abhiññā vosito muni ³ .
Cittam visuddham jānāti	muttam rāgehi sabbaso
Pahīnajātimarāṇo	brahmacariyassa ⁴ kevalī
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ	Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-
saṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pāṇīhi ca pari-
sambāhati nāmaṇ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyvāhaṃ⁶, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhutacittajātā⁷
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu
brāhmaṇo nāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹
karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

¹ Sk municca. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 428. ⁴ Bm brahmacarissa. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. ⁷ Si acchariyabbhūtajātā. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanipaccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utṭhaha¹; nisīda tvam sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannan ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utṭhabhivā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānam ādinavam okāram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyum brāhmaṇam kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaranacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi, — dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam² sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam evam Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam³ dhammacakkhum udapādi: Yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tinṇavicikicchho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappato aparappaccayo⁴ satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, — evam evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhīm bhikkhusaṃghenāti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībbaḥvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.

¹ Bm utṭhāhi. ² Sk -kāl-. ³ Bm vītamalam. ⁴ Si aparappaccayo.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam²; navamam³ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti⁷ tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAṀ PAṬHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthāya. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammam sānudhammam. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm na ca mam. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. ⁵ Bm yojanānam; Si saññojanānam. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti.

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānam brāhmaṇānam pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti¹ Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro solasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tinṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayam kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro solasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tinṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāham sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² Bm Si paṭim⁰. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhim̐ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakaṃ ti. Dutiyam̐ pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim̐ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Tatiyam̐ pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocuṃ: Ayaṃ. bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannaṃ saddhim̐ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim̐ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakaṃ; mā bhavaṃ Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam̐ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim̐ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ. Api cāhaṃ bhavantaṇaṃ¹ vacanena gamissāmīti.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā² brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhim̐ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̐ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante³ kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

¹ Si bhavatānaṃ. ² Bm mahatiyā. ³ Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, attha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutan te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānam kim balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsū: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, attha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā paṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ Bm Si attha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-K°. ⁴ Sk c' eva. ⁵ Bm add taṃ. ⁶ Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchāditṭhino kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo² -- pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁴ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammāditṭhī, — kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammāditṭhī, — kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammāditṭhī, — kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk paṇātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha² brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama. cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyābajjhaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. ⁵ Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāñṇakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatṭhassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim mañṇasi, Assalāyana? Yo evan⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāñṇakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāñṇakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c'assa¹² aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākaessa vā. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇukulā. ⁵ Bm erandakatṭhassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evan. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only) aggin. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evan. ¹¹ Bm Si c'eva. ¹² Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇanaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etam maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhim saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhim saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya⁴ hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idaṃ

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ ... saṃyojaṃ. ³ Sk kisoro; Bm kissaro Si kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kumāraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaranaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaranaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko ajjhāyako upanīto³ eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanīto, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte⁵ dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpadhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ⁶ cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato⁷ yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ veditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattalūpaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ⁹ araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno

¹ So Sk Si & Pischel's MSS; Bm amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si sodariyā; as Bm infra. ³ Bm upanito. ⁴ Bm pāhunake. ⁵ Si anūp⁰ alwas. ⁶ So Sk & Pischei; Bm mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c⁰; Si mante gantvā tam eva ṭhapetvā c⁰. ⁷ Sk pabbajāto. ⁸ Bm appaṭibhāno; Si appaṭibhāno; Sk apatibhāno. ⁹ Sk b-īsīnaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm p-kūṭṭisu. ¹¹ Bm samantānaṃ.

añño vañño —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannam kira brāhmaṇisīnam araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānam evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigatam uppannam hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayam daṇḍam gahetvā sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthandile³ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthandile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶. Assalāyana, sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam etad ahosi: Ko nāyam⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannam brāhmaṇisīnam patthandile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa nam abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitam Devalam isim abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasali¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitam Devalam isim abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattānnam brāhmaṇisīnam etam ahosi: Mogham vata no tapo, apphalam¹² brahmacariyam. Mayam hi pubbe yam abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imam pana mayam yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānam mogham tapo, na panāphalam¹⁴ brahmacariyam. Ingha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, tam pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimavaṇṇam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm paṭaliye; Si agaliyo. ³ So Bm Bu & Sk infra; Sk here patthande; Si patthindile. ⁴ Bm omits handa. ⁵ Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ Bm omits kho. ⁷ Bm ko panāham. ⁸ Si abhisapissāmāti. ⁹ So Bm Si always & Sk eventually; Sk here bhasmā. ¹⁰ So Si; Bm vasali; Sk casalā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. ¹¹ Bm dassaniyataro. ¹² Bm apphalam. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ Sk naphalam. ¹⁵ So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

Yo bhavati manopadoso, tam pajahāma. Ko nu bhavam hotīti?

Suto no¹ bhavataṃ Asito Devalo isīti?

Evam bho.

So kvāhaṃ, bho², homīti.

Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isim abhivādetum upasaṃkamimsu. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ³, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: — Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā⁴ brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇan ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu⁵ mātā yāvā sattamā⁶ mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇan ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitā⁷ brāhmaṇim yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇin ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu⁸ pitā yāva sattamā⁹ pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇim yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇin ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti¹⁰ hotīti?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti¹¹.

¹ Bm nu. ² Sk omits bho. ³ Si sutam etaṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si janimātā; Bm janikā mātā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Si janimātu; Bm janikāmātu. ⁶ Bm Si add mātu. ⁷ So Sk Bu; Si janipitā; Bm janiko pitā. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Si janipitu; Bm janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (Bm) janika readings, says: te va vā pāṭho. ⁹ Bm Si add pitu. ¹⁰ Bm avakkanti. ¹¹ Instead of this sentence, Bm reads: Na mayaṃ jānāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. Idha

Idha mātāpitaro va¹ sannipatitā² honti, mātā³ ca utunī⁴ hoti⁵, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe⁶ so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante⁷ bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ⁸ homāti.

Te⁹ hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake¹⁰ jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā¹¹ na sampāyissanti. Kim pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim¹² jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ sācariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho¹³ ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹⁴; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

94.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane¹⁵. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārānasim anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo

¹ Bm Si ca. ² Sk vasantipatitā. ³ Sk omits honti mātā. ⁴ Bm utuni. ⁵ Sk omits hoti. ⁶ Sk & Pischel yagghi; Bm taggha. ⁷ Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. ⁸ Bm kesamayaṃ. ⁹ Bm Tena. ¹⁰ Bm saka-. ¹¹ Bm Si place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. ¹² So all MSS. ¹³ Sk dabbihā. ¹⁴ Bm Si omit these three words. ¹⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Khemik^o.

jaṅghāvihāram¹ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhim sammodi sammo-danīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ ekamantaṁ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṁ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṁ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṁ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāram pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāram pavisitvā ekamantaṁ atthāsi. Ekamantaṁ tthitaṁ kho Ghoṭamukhaṁ brāhmaṇaṁ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayam bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Katham hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṁ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataram nīcam āsanaṁ gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṁ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṁ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṁ⁸ anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsitassa atthaṁ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṁ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idaṁ bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṁ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṁ¹¹ khvāhaṁ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāhaṁ

B^m jaṅghav⁰. ² So S^k; B^m cankamantaṁ. ³ So S^k Bu; B^m Si pa-ribbajo. ⁴ S^k omits kho. ⁵ S^k adds ca. ⁶ B^m omits na. ⁷ So Si; S^k omits pana; B^m sace me kho pana. ⁸ S^k anuññeyyāñ; B^m anumañ-ñeyyāsi. ⁹ B^m omits ca. ¹⁰ S^k (here) ko attho. ¹¹ B^m anumaññissāmi. ¹² S^k (here) katthe. ¹³ S^k bhavaṁ. ¹⁴ S^k paṭikkoseyyāsissāmi.

bhoto Udenassa bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi. bhavantam yeva tatth'¹ Udenam uttarim paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evam katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa. puggalā² santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa. ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa. ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesam, brāhmaṇa, catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayam, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayam me puggalo cittam ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittam n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānam sukhakāmam dukkhapaṭikkulam³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayam puggalo cittam n' ārādheti.

¹ So B^m Si; S^k yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pug. Paññ. p. 55. ³ B^m Si d-ulam.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ⁴ pariyesati, khattavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁸, — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. ² Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ³ Cf. Ang. I 70—76. ⁴ Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. ⁵ Bm ca. ⁶ Sk arattarattā. ⁷ Si Yvāyaṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁹ Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyam¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāham puggalam yāyam parisā² asārattarattā maṇikunḍalesu puttabhariyam pahāya dāsidadāsam pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā, imissam³ parisāyam bahulam⁴ samanupassāmīti.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayam evam ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', 'na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evam me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsita. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evam me ettha hoti, evaṇ ca pana maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavam Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anayutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabbadantiko⁸ nābbhihataṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram¹² na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram¹³, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Si; Sk svāyam; Bm yāyam. ² So Si; Sk yāyam parisā; Bm yācāyam parisā. ³ So Si; Sk imissā; Bm imāya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ Bm Si suṇohi. ⁷ Bm acelako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-aṇo; Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ Bm nabh^o; Si nabbihataṃ. ¹⁰ Bm kumbhimukhā. ¹¹ Bm paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² Bm Si eḷukamantaram. ¹³ Si mūs^o.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittīsu¹, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṁ na maṁsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti,, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ bho Udena, abhikkantaṁ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evam bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca; upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ⁶ Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace⁷ mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṁsāya yojanesu, cattārīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² So Bm Si; Sk pipati. ³ Sk adds vā. ⁴ Sk omits pe. ⁵ Bm pi. ⁶ Sk bhagavantaṁ (bis). ⁷ Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm Si omit. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayan taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā² devasikam niccabhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam niccabhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam niccabhikkham dadātīti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātarūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārapehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuc-catīti.

GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Si Angerājā; Sk āhārāja here & ahorājā infra. ³ Sk vihārāham bhoto. ⁴ Bm Si iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samādapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakatthodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam raññā¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samano khalu bho Gotamo (*ĕc, as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakotthitam*) arahatam dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā samghā² samghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā samghe samghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam⁴, disvā⁵ khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā samghā samghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanan ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samano Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu (*ĕc. as p. 55*) Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasamkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Opasādake,⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samanam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk rañño. ² Bm samghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasamkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opas° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi ¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ ² brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti ke-nacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasamkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā ³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho ⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasamkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sāk-kharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī ⁶ akkhuddāvakaṇso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāveraṇjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1. D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm bedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavacchasi.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato visatṭhāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī. Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññam rājabhoggam rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam brahmadeyyam, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Caṅkim dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti.

Evam vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arahāma taṃ bhavantam⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁵ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtam⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇam ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsatṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānam mātāpitunnam assumukhānam rudantānam kessamasum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So Sk (here) Si Bu; Bm (& Sk infra) anelagalāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

² Sk omits apacito here & supra. ³ Bm pi; Sk evārahāma. ⁴ Si samaṇam. ⁵ Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. ⁶ Bm Si bahutam.

brahmavaṇṇi brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṁso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnam ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallo³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādīnakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo adḍhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahāddhanā mahābhogā. Samanāṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ tīroratṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samanāṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ anekāni devatāsahassāni paṇehi saraṇaṁ gatāni. Samanāṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ evaṁ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samanāṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro paṇehi saraṇaṁ gato. Samanāṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro paṇehi saraṇaṁ gato. Samanāṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro paṇehi saraṇaṁ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṁ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṁ devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambhakaṁ gāmakhettaṁ āgacchanti, atithi no⁸ te honti. Atithi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yaṁ pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṁ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṁ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṁ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. ² Si kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapaṇco. ⁴ Sk apāpapūrekkhite. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. ⁶ Sk adḍhe; Si addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atithino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atithi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Ettakaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci¹ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko² nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ itihāsapāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ³ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāradvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu⁵, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgametūtī. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, bahussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito⁶ ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Addhā

¹ So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. ² So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. ³ Sk tassa. ⁴ Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. ⁵ Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. ⁶ Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane² kataṃ³ bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yad idam⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nitṭhaṃ gacchanti: idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, —idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

¹ Bm omits addhā kho. ² Sk pavacakataṃ. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tathā tathā h' idam. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ Sk parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasaṃharati. ⁸ Sk yam idam & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihītiha. ¹⁰ Sk Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti¹ kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇam pubbakā isayo māntānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam manta-padam gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyya-thīdam: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja. andhaveni² paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimō pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evam eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhavenupamaṃ maññe³ brāhmaṇānam bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimō pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānam amūlikā saddhā sampajjatīti?

Na kho 'ttha⁴, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya⁵ yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsantīti⁶.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddham agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā⁷ vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitaṃ diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime⁸, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ⁹ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittam tuccham musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtam tuccham anaññathā¹⁰. Api ca,

¹ Sk nati. ² So Bm Si; Sk andhaveni. ³ So Bm Si; Sk andhavenumaññe. Cf. 1 D. 239. ⁴ Si khvettha; Bm khatta. ⁵ Sk Bm saddhā. ⁶ So Bm St & Sk infra; Si(bis)payirupāsanti. See p. 117 supra. ⁷ Bm Si dvedhā. ⁸ Sk na ime. ⁹ So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Sk susaddhiyatam & susaddhahitaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitakkaṃ³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, taṇ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, taṇ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantum: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evam me saddhā ti iti vadam saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitaṃ ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evam me diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadam⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodham mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamitvā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ Bm svānussavātaṃ. ² Sk omits pe. ³ Si suparivitakkaṃ. ⁴ Si omits pe. ⁵ Sk viññū. ⁶ Bm evam eva sijjhati iti vā taṃ saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ Skt Bm omit this sentence. ⁸ Bm adds la. ⁹ Bm iti vā taṃ. ¹⁰ Sk Bm an-eti. ¹¹ Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinna-citto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya³ samāda-peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinna-citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samāda-peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttarimṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinna-citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti paraṃ vā tathattāya samāda-peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinna-citto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samāda-peyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ⁷ dosaniyehi dhammehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehi). ² Sk Bm -ṇṇ-. ³ Bm tadatthāya. ⁴ Bm (bis) tathārūpo. ⁵ Si p-iyō. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi suddhaṃ.

manupassati, tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādaḍḍeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādaḍḍeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho paṇ' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ amūḥassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūḥhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ³ mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhaṃ niveseti, saddhājāto upasaṃkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhāritānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṃ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotīti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpunāti? Saccānupattim̐ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi visuddhaṃ dosaniyehi dhammehi visuddhaṃ. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccaṃ. ⁶ Sk adds tāva. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpunāti, ettāvatā ca mayā saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpunāti, ettāvatā ca mayā saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idam saccam anupāpuneyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā² saccam anupāpunāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānassa³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idam padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-y-idam tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idam ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-am. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here, b-rā infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sōtāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhammān-ti. ² Sk atthūpararikkhārā; Bm Si atthup⁰ throughout.

³ Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāram; no ce taṃ sotam odaheyya, na-y-idam dhammam suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotam odahati, tasmā dhammam suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānam bahukāran ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsanā¹ bahu-kārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotam odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotam odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsanā bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanāya bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, upasamkamanam bahukāram; no ce taṃ upasamkameyya, na-y-idam payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasamkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanāya upasamkamanam bahukāran ti.

Upasamkamanassa pana, bho Gotamasa, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasamkamanassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Upasamkamanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idam upasamkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasamkamati, tasmā upasamkamanassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhanam² mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha³; saccānurakkhanam bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākam ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā⁴ attamanā. Saccānubodham⁵ mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha, saccānubodham bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākam ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattim mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha; saccānupattim bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākam ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyā bahukāram dhammam mayam bha-

¹ Si payirup. ² Sk saddhān°. ³ Si ap-hā. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm amha. ⁵ Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajaṇesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṇaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CANĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

96.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S^k imabhā kimhā; B^m ibbhā kiṇhā. ² Si tatrīdaṃ.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. 'Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇaṃ khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Khattiyo vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyaṃ paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇaṃ khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. 'Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇaṃ vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Vesso vā vessaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā vessaṃ paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇaṃ vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. 'Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇaṃ suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Suddo va suddaṃ paricareyya. Ko ¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇaṃ suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana. brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhānujānāti², — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo⁴ assako anāhiyo⁵, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabban⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye⁸ tesaṃ⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ tam paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Khattiyaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kaṃ¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi, brāh-

¹ Sk adds vā. ² Bm abbhān°. ³ So Si; Sk Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm anāhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olangeyyam here; Si vilam ol. ⁷ Sk anuppādātabban. ⁸ Bm appaṭiññāya. ⁹ Sk keci here, but tesaṃ infra. ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ye.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammiā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuhū: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo: kam³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammiā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulīnatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulīnatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravannaṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravannaṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulīno pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhiṇṇhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchāditṭhi hoti; tasmā na uccākulīnatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulīno pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhiṇṇhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti; tasmā na uccākulīnatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāravannaṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ paṇātipātī ... micchāditṭhi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammāditṭhi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

¹ Sk here adds yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Si tam. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm uccakulīnatā. ⁵ Sk ulārakannaṇatā. ⁶ Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. ⁷ Bm paṇātipātī hoti — pe ... micchāditṭhi hoti. Tasma...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vadḍhati sīlaṃ vadḍhati sutam vadḍhati cāgo vadḍhati¹ paññā vadḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti² vadāmiti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. — brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpentī vessassa sandhanam paññāpentī suddassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam³, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanam atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanam atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanam atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpentī, — asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanam atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama⁴, imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti⁵?

¹ Sk omits cāgo v. ² Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vadḍhati na sīlaṃ v. na sutam v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., na haṃ tam paricaritabban ti. ³ Si tatr'idam. ⁴ Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. ⁵ So Si Bm p-tīti; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsam khāditabbam, mūlañ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpenti. Ariyam kho ¹ aham, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham ² gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva ³ saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yam yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce ⁴ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇan ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati ⁴, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purisassa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa . . . &c. to . . . suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya, paṭivirato, hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

¹ Si adds pana ² Bm Si sankhyam throughout. ³ Sk ceva throughout.

⁴ So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āganna pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āganna pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āganna pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, —sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āganna pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁵ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe—vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ⁶ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnadānā p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musavāda p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammāditṭhī hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim . . . ⁴ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sotthiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthim sinānim ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammam kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammam kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisa-satam sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyam kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā⁷ vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyam kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sākassavā . ² Bm dhātum karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk. veṇakulā; Bm Si veṇukulā. ⁵ Si khvassa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesāda-kulā veṇakulā rathakāarakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATṬHAM⁵.

97.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisim⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khiṇāgirisim.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuṭṭho¹ yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkami. upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārā-nīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso; Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusamgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusamgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo? Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutaṃ⁹ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso assumhā¹⁰, ye mayam Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇam pamattaṃ¹¹ assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayam kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimim yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-mayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Sk ārogo. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapālidvārāya. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. ⁵ Bm omits atthi. ⁶ So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. ⁷ So MSS. ⁸ Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. ⁹ Bm dussutaṃ. ¹⁰ Si omits this repetition. ¹¹ Sk appamattaṃ. ¹² Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare¹ gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍa-pātaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Sāriputtam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyatham³ tāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alam, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccam. Amukasmim me rukkhamūle divāvibāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Dhānañjānim brāhmaṇam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni. appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambākam appamādo yesam no mātāpitaro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisam posetabbam⁵, mittāmaccānam mittāmaccakaṇāṇiyam kātabbam, nātisālohitānam nātisālohitakaṇāṇiyam⁶ kātabbam, atithīnam atithikaṇāṇiyam⁷ kātabbam, pubbapetānam pubbapetakaraṇiyam kātabbam, devatānam devatākaṇāṇiyam kātabbam, raṇṇo rājakaṇāṇiyam kātabbam, ayam pi kāyo piṇetabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnam⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho mātāpitunnam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayam

¹ Sk nang. ² Bm Si duhāpeti. ³ So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyatham; Bu piyyatham. ⁴ Bm kaccā. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakarā p-bbā. ⁶ Sk n-itam k'iyam. ⁷ Si atithik°. ⁸ Bm Si piṇetabbo. ⁹ Bm Si mātāpitūnam.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā nam nirayam nirayapālā ti?

No h' idam, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho nam vikandantam¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosim, mā mam nirayam nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā nam nirayam nirayapālā ti?

No h' idam, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho nam vikandantam¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enam addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā² upakaddheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Aham kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosim, mā mam nirayam nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisam⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho ambhākam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā nam nirayam nirayapālā ti?

No h' idam, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho nam vikandantam yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālohitānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sk vikkandantam. ² Sk adds upālā. ³ Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Si; Sk d-risā ca pan' labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā labeyyam.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetum, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātum³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanāhetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanāhetu. ³ So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na tam seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre² c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamam seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na tam seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi. bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānam hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamam seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na tam seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānam hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānam c' eva³ mittāmaccakarāṇi-yam kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā nātisālohitānam hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamam seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si; B^m puttadāraṇ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālobhitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c' eva atithīkaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c' eva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājākaraṇīyaṃ¹ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitun ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

¹ So Si: Sk Bm rājākaraṇīyaṃ. ² Sk piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ Bm throughout reads aññesaṃ hetukā. ⁴ So Bm; Si kāyassa; Sk kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkama, upasaṁkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṁkama, upasaṁkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṁkamatu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanam paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṁkamatu amkampaṁ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhaveṇa. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṁ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyam³ kacci yāpaniyam⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

¹ Bm bāḥagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyam. Cf. 1 J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm yāpaniyam; Sk yāpaniyam. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam¹ abhi-
mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā
vātā muddhānam ūhananti³; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-
yam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti
no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso dāhena varattā-
bandhena⁴ sise sīsaveṭhanam⁵ bandheyya⁶, evam eva kho
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sīsavedanā; na me, bho⁷
Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam⁸, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-
kho⁹ goghātakā vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikanta-
nena¹⁰ kucchim parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho
Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve
balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābāhāsu gahetvā
aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum; — evam eva
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmim dāho¹¹; na me,
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam
paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamam seyyo, —
nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamam seyyo, —
tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamam seyyo, —
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ Bm muddhanam. ² Sk abhimanteyya. ³ Si ohananti; Bm uhananti,
Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ Sk varattamb.; Bm v-khandena; Si v-khandena. ⁵
So Sk; Bm sīsaveṭham; Si sīsavedhanam. ⁶ Bm Si dadeyya. ⁷ So Bm
Si; Sk hosi na kho. ⁸ So Sk here et infra. ⁹ Sk dukkho. ¹⁰ Sk go-
vittakena. ¹¹ Sk daho. ¹² Bm Si pittisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatiṃsā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatiṃsā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Tāvatiṃsā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatiṃsehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasavattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmaloکو ti⁸ bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseṃyan ti. Brahmānaṃ te¹⁰, Dhānañjāni, saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhāssissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumah⁰. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā (throughout). ⁴ Bm Tussitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānaratī. ⁶ Bm P—i. ⁷ Sk omits.

⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha Brahmaloکو ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṇḍatāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṇḍatāya maggo. Puna ca param, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṇḍatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥgilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālam akāsi, Brahmaloḥkam uppajji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥgilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvam, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk mānavo. ² Sk adds cetasā. ³ Bm abyābajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ Bm omits pi. ⁵ Bm adds gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I., 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayham kho, bhante, evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāham Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deṣeyyan ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

99.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutam me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattthi arahantebhi. Kan nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmāti⁵?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm kaḷankato va. ² Si Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. ⁵ So Si; Sk (as frequently) payirūp⁰, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-
tissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁ-
kamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ
sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:
— Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Gahaṭṭho ārā-
dhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ; na pabbajito ārādhako
hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalan ti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha
ekaṁsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṁ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā
micchāpaṭipattiṁ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihī³ vā hi, māṇava, pab-
bajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na
ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ. Gihissa vā 'haṁ,
māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṁ vaṇṇemi. Gihī
vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭi-
pattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusa-
lan ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Mahaṭṭhaṁ⁴
idaṁ mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ gha-
rāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti; appaṭṭhaṁ⁵ idaṁ
appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ pabbajjā-
kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṁ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha
ekaṁsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahaṭṭhaṁ mahā-
kiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ
appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahaṭṭhaṁ
mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ sampajja-
mānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ
appaṭṭhaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ
vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
naṁ appaṭṭhaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamāram-
bhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Katamañ ca⁶,

¹ Bm Si gihissa. ² Si omits na. ³ Bm gihī. ⁴ So Sk Bm Bu; Si ma-
hattham. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si appattham. ⁶ Bm Si katamaṁ.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

¹ B^m Si kasi. ² So S^t Si; B^m vānijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahap-phalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, sace te agaru², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

'Iena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamam dhammam paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyam dhammam paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brahmacariyam¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyam dhammam paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Ajjhe-nam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catuttham dhammam paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamam dhammam paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

- No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agārū. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissan ti pāhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhagavanto. ⁸ So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantam rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpā cāti. ⁹ Bm tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ Bm adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgirasō² Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveni⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhavenūpamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhavenūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama, Pokkharasāti¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva¹³ pan' im' eke¹⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesam idaṃ bhā-

¹ Sk samihitaṃ. ² Sk Yamataggi Āṅgirasō. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ sattā. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhavenūpamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasādīti pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & I Dīgha 87. ¹² Sk Opamaññe. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmaṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, punṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava. jaccandho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇakārūpāni⁹, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nīlakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pītakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjetṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṇakārūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṇakārūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹⁰ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹¹ na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹² kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ Bm u-maṃ. ⁴ So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhīti. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sacchim. ⁶ Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ Bm nil^o & pit^o throughout. ⁹ Sk kāt^o. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c^o. ¹¹ Si adds tam. ¹² Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati². Tam kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇī⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti⁸.

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anatthasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā Opamaññena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹² ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā¹² ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anatthasaṃhitā vā¹² ti?

Anatthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalikā. ⁵ Jāṇussoṇī; Si Jāṇussoṇī; Sk Jāṇussoṇī, generally but Jāṇussoṇī in fine. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucchā. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisankhā. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṃgahitaṃ. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. ¹² Bm Si omit vā. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi² nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇño Subhagavaniko āvato³ nivuto ophuto⁴ pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ nāssati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti. — n' etam thānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵ sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁶ itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho⁷, māṇava, pañcahi⁸ kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇño Subhagavaniko gathito⁹ mucchito ajjhopanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ nāssati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etam thānaṃ vijjati. Tam kim maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya¹⁰, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim¹¹ jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹² vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti?

Sace tam, bho Gotama, thānaṃ¹³ nissatṭhatiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁴, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti.

Atthānaṃ kho etam, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁵ aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ¹⁶ paṭicca aggi¹⁷ jalati. tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin^o. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Dīgha 246; Sk āvato; Bm Si āvuto. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajaniya. ⁶ Sk poṭṭhabbā. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. ¹⁰ Sk jaleyva throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatthānaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm jalitum. ¹⁵ Sk jaleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatthāṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi. māṇava, nissatṭha-
tṇakatṭhupādānaṃ¹ paṭicca² aggi³ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ.
māṇava, imam pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi, yāyam pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava.
bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca param, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
— pe⁷ — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho.
māṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmiassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth'¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
saṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tṇānaṃ¹³ kho pan' etaṃ,
māṇava, vijjati. yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño¹⁴ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-āno. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggin. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pit^o throughout.
⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si paṭhamam
jhānaṃ, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si vataham. ¹² Sk nāñño; Si
aññe brāhmaṇā labheyyūṃ. ¹³ Sk yā. ¹⁴ Bm Si aññe brāhmaṇā labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha¹, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro² kupito hotu³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampājātikaṃ⁴ yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava⁵, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho¹¹ mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho¹² pana, bho Gotama¹³, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brāhmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj^o (as Sk infra). ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk mits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhāvabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādī hoti, so saccavādī 'mhīti¹ labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samano Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbaṃ⁹ eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimhīti. ² Bm pāmojjāṃ. Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ.

⁴ Si pajānātīti. ⁵ Si idha khvassa. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vaddho. ⁷ So Bu: Sk avasaṭaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm: Sk asu; Si assa.

vitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokam vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadam² puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānañ cāham³, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokañ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokam upapanno, tañ ca pajānāmi⁵.

Sutam me tam, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi⁶.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tatha tatiyam tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁶ pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya⁷ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhmo⁸ appakasiren⁹ eva catuddisā⁹ viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava¹⁰, evam¹¹ bhāvitāya¹² mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca param, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe¹³ — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. ³ Sk vāham. ⁴ Sk adds Brahmā. ⁵ Sk paṭijānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyābajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsitāya. ⁸ Sk Bu s-mmo. ⁹ Si catuddisā. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evam evaṃ⁴ bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho paṇaṃ samayena Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhīrathena⁵ Sāvattiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchatīti divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paṇṇāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito mañṇe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhantīti. ⁴ Bm eva.

⁵ Sk vaḷabhīrathema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāham, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyam jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Bhāradvājo samaṇam Gotamam
pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatīti.

Ko cāham¹ bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasaṃsissāmi
pasatthapasattho ca, so² bhavam Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānam, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṇya, cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittam
averam abyāpajjham tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānam udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdham lābhā rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjāni⁷ nāma brāhmaṇi Caṇḍalakappe⁸
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhhe ca dhamme ca saṃghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi upakkhalitvā tikkhattum
udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ Sk here ca aham. ² Si omits so. ³ Si cittass' eva, inserting ete
after Gotamo. ⁴ Bm Si vadeti. ⁵ Sk Bm omit yassa. ⁶ Sk Subhaga-
suttam. ⁷ Bm Si Dhan⁰ throughout. ⁸ So Sk elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇcalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak⁰.

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhadānaṃ itihāsapāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brahmaṇī parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇī vijjainānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatīti⁶.

Na hi⁷ pana tvam, tāta⁸ Bhadramukha⁹, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaṇṇānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaṇṇānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsītābbaṃ maññeyyāsīti.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto hoti, atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsīti.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇī Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇī: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇī yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhotīti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. ³ Bm Dhānañjāniyā. ⁴ Sk athabhūtā 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsisatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bh-ā. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹. bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti ²?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhānattakēna diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsī. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk Bm omits ti. ³ Sk Bm d-pattā. ⁴ Bm p-antīti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. ⁵ Si vemattam. ⁶ Bm Si tena. ⁷ Bm omits me. ⁸ Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) alam idam padhānāyāti.

Apissu mam (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho aham, Bhāradvāja, olārikam āhāram āhāretvā balam gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim.

So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānam ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānam ahosi, yathā tam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Ṭhānaso me tam⁵, Bhāradvāja, veditam yadidam atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, ṭhānaso me tam⁶, Bhāradvāja, veditam yadidam atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evam sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho.

⁵ Bm Si kho pan etam. ⁶ Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidam; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, ṭhānaso veditā me veditā ti yo vadeyya¹,
atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekamsena niṭṭham gantabbam³
yadidam atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavam Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
kāsi⁵ti?

Ucce⁵ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmim yad-
idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte'Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
— Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintīti, — evam evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAM.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO⁸.

MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAṆ⁸ SAMATTAM⁹.

¹ So Si; Sk omits ṭhānaso vadeyya; Bm ṭhānaso me veditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So Bm Si; Sk kho tvam. ³ Bm gantum; Si gantum vā. ⁴ Sk omits na. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si uccena. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adhīdevā, like Bm always. ⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ Bm Majjhima Paṇṇāsaka; Si Majjhimapañṇāsakaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk omit.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadham nāma Sakkānam nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāham, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccam kira tumhe. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkam nijjinṇam bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ putṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe. na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpam kammam akaramhāti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idaṃ. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ. ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā. navānaṃ kaṃmānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akarane, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca nānadassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim̐ anavassavo, āyatim̐ anavassavā kaminakkhayaṃ, kam-makkhayyā dukkhakkhayaṃ, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayaṃ, ve-danākkhayā sabbam̐ dukkham̐ nijjin̐nam̐ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattam̐ upatṭhapeyyum³; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukham̐ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam̐ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallam̐ abbyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūḷhena⁸ vaṇena saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Aham̐ kho pubbe viddho ahosiṃ savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena; so 'ham̐ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim̐; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattam̐ upatṭhapesum̐; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukham̐ parikanti¹⁰; so 'ham̐ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim̐; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam̐ esi; so 'ham̐ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim̐; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallam̐ abbyahi¹¹; so 'ham̐ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim̐; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'ham̐ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim̐;

¹ Si gālhūpalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanen-ti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanahetu. ³ Bu upatṭhapeyyum̐. ⁴ Bm Si tippā throughout, as Sk sometimes. ⁵ Si esanahetu. ⁶ Si abbhūṇheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūṇhanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūḷhena. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati. ¹¹ Si abbhūṇhi. ¹² Si abbhūṇhanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūḷhena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammam akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpakammam akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabban tam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā mam etad avocum:

¹ Si so 'ham.

Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nāṭaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-
sesaṃ² nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca
suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ
paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evam āha: Athi kho vo³, āvuso Ni-
gaṇṭhā. pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭu-
kāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan ettha etarahi
kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ
pāpassa kammaṃ akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ ta-
pasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ
anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā
dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā
sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan' amha-
kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ:
Pañca kho ime, āvuso⁷ Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme
dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo
ākāraparivitaṃ diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Ni-
gaṇṭhā. pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā.
Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā,
kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitaṃ, kā diṭṭhinijjhāna-
khantīti? Evamvādī⁸ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na
kiñci sahaḍhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna
ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evam vadamī. — Taṃ
kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo⁹ samaye tippo
upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye
opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ
pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ pa-
dhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no. āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo
hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā
dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho
te. ⁴ Sk omits avuso & taṃ. ⁵ Bm Si nijjiretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve.
⁷ Sk omits avuso. ⁸ Bm evamvādīsu. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi
here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmim. ¹¹ Sk v-ā; Bm yediyetha
throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantiyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippam padhānam, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmāti.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmim vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippam padhānam, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmim pana² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippam padhānam, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kalam asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmim vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippam padhānam, tiṭṭhey'eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmim pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippam padhānam tiṭṭhey'eva⁹ tasmim samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kalam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam — pe¹⁰ — sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmim pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippam padhānam, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmim pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippam padhānam, na tippam tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmam yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññānā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayena.

⁶ So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. ⁷ Bm adds vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. ¹⁰ Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi¹ kho aham, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikam vādapati-hāram samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāham², bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi: — Tam kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammam diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam³, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammam samparāyavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Tam kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Tam kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammam paripakkavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Tam kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kam-

¹ So Sk Si; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. ² Si parāham. ³ Sk & Bu d-iyam.

mam̐ bahuvedanīyam̐. tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyam̐ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam̐, āvuso.

Yam̐ pan' idam̐ kammam̐ appavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedanīyam̐ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam̐, āvuso.

Tam̐ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam̐ idam̐ kammam̐ vedanīyam̐¹, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyam̐ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam̐, āvuso.

Yam̐ pan' idam̐ kammam̐ vedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyam̐¹ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam̐, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. yam̐ idam̐ kammam̐ diṭṭhaddhammavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham² etam̐; yam̐³ idam̐ kammam̐ samparāyavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhaddhammavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p'⁴ idam̐ kammam̐ sukhavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ dukkhavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ paripakkavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ aparipakkavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ bahuvedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ appavedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā bahuvedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ vedanīyam̐¹, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐; yam̐ p' idam̐ kammam̐ vedanīyam̐, tam̐ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyam̐ hotūti alabbham etam̐. Evam̐ sante āyasmantānam̐ Nigaṇṭhānam̐ aphalo

¹ Bm savedanīyam̐. ² Sk labbham̐. ³ Bm adds pana. ⁴ Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphalam padhānam. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnam, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānam² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayham ṭhānam³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasāṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hotiti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Niganth°. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭhānam; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānam; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānā ti pi pāho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkaṭak°. ⁵ Bm -dhammūp°. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammūpakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnam, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānam¹ ime dasa² sahadhamnikā vādānuvādā gārayham ṭhānam āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphalo upakkamo hoti aphalam padhānam.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddhabhūtam attānam dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukham na paricajjati. tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāram padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato⁴ upekham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāram padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāram tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekham tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāram padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkham nijjīṇaṃ⁹ hoti. tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkham nijjīṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando¹⁰ tippāpekho¹¹. So taṃ itthim passeyya aññena¹² purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amum itthim disvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsā¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tippā-

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. ⁴ So all MSS. & Bu. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekham. ⁶ So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvāssa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. ⁷ So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hotiti. ⁹ Sk here nijjīṇaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tibbacchando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tippāpekho. ¹² Sk adds vā. ¹³ Bm s-upāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbāpekho²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vītarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hotīti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ

¹ Sk āvuso. ² Sk here tibbāpakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ B^m adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; B^m Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjinṇam hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti. Yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyanti? So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro³ tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam⁵ hoti ujum katham⁶ kammaniyam, na so tam⁷ aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeyya paritapeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abinipphanno hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvīsu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me⁸ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti; yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyanti. So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk ātāpīṇam & paritāpīṇam. ⁶ So Bm; Sk ujukam katham; Si ujukatham. ⁷ Sk omits so tam. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānam padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū (*repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24*) cittam parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe² pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānam³ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako⁴ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va⁶ somanassadomanassānam atthagamā⁷ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33*) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18*) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

¹ Si padahatiti. ² Bm nivarane. ³ So Sk; Bm Si paṭhamam jhānam &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyam jhānam. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catuttham jhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsatṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukaṭa-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhaddakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato³. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

¹ B^m evaṃvādīnam b. Tathāgatānam. ² Sk T-te. ³ Sk omi⁴s the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso 'Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchantīti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīṇi honti, tīṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

¹ So Si; B^m T-tā; S^k 'T-taṃ. ² So Si; S^k omits these three words; B^m evaṃvādiṇaṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ³ S^k āgacchanti. ⁴ B^m bhaddante.

⁵ So Bu; S^k B^m Si adhimuttipadāui; cf. 1 Dīgha 12 & 30. ⁶ S^k ārogo throughout. ⁷ S^k adds ti. ⁸ B^m omits this sentence, -sato-... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si; B^m paccattayassa; S^k pavattassa.

nam¹ paññāpentī arogam² param maraṇā; rūpiṃ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā. Etam va pan' eke' sam⁵ upātivattatam viññāṇakasiṇam eke abhivadanti appamāṇam āṇaṇjam⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogam param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esaṃ⁸ saññānam⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattānam; Bm saññiattānam; Si saññim attānam. ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiṃ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesam. ⁶ Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjam; Si aneṇjam. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etāsam. ⁹ So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānam throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasaññānam yadi arūpasaññānam yadi ekattasaññānam yadi nānattasaññānam. Na 'tthi kiñtīti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā sallam, etaṃ santaṃ⁴ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaññan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāṇassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñcīti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etaṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññāṇa; Bm viññāṇena. ¹⁰ Bm virulhiṃ.

khārānam nirodho ath' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇa-dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke patikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaḍḍo saññā sallam, asaññā sammoho; etaṃ santam³ etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim⁶ attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim⁷ nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā⁹ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰ etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaññānāsaññān, & (supra) asaññam. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaññim. ⁷ Sk adds attānam. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. ¹⁰ So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°; Sk d-viññāṇasaṃkh°. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamattena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etam, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasaṅkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasaṅkhārāvasesāsamāpattipattabbam² etam, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidam saṅkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāsarā⁵ āsattim⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijjāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmīti, — evaṃ ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijūpamā⁹ maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonte samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam¹³ paññāpentī, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyañ ñeva¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho¹⁶ dalhe thambhe vā khīle¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu; Sk sasam-avyam; Bm Si saṅkh^o omitting sā-. ² So Sk; Bu saṅkhārāvasesamāpattipattabyan ti; Bm Si saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabbam. ³ Sk omits words after first paññāpentī & inserts after second parammaraṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī parammaraṇā. ⁴ Sk omits this clause ye pi...parammaraṇā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm uddham param; Si addham parāmasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. ⁷ Bm Si vāṇijāya. ⁸ So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me. ⁹ So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijupamā; Sk vāṇijjupamā. ¹⁰ Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsamñeva. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulabandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. ¹⁷ So Si; Bm khīle; Sk dilum.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā kbīlam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhaya sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṇ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidam saṁkhataṁ olārikaṁ, atthi kho pana saṁkhārānaṁ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṁ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṁ vā aññataraṁ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁵ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Bu; B^m Si upanibandho; S^k upanivaddho. ² So Si Bu; B^m evam eva kho 'me; S^k ev' ime. ³ S^k adds hoti. ⁴ S^k aparantakapāpikā. ⁵ So B^m Bu; S^k assato; Si asassato. ⁶ S^k āloko, omitting attā ca.

saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, tesāṃ vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā¹ aññatra anussavā² aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā³ paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ bhavissati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattaṃ eva pariyodapenti⁵, tad api tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti — tesāṃ vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattaṃ yeva⁴ nāṇaṃ hessati¹⁰ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anussavā. ³ Si d-akaotiyā. ⁴ So Si; Sk yadāpi; Bm yadipi. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā heṭṭhimāṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ. ⁷ Si omits; Bm la. ⁸ Bm Si omit pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si pacattañ nēva, as usual. ¹⁰ Bm Si bhavissati.

thānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekam pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etan santam etan paṇitam yadidaṃ pavivekam pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassam, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassam, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekam pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etan santam etan paṇitam yadidaṃ pavivekam pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassam, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etan santam etan paṇitam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukham. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yañ chāyā jahati, tañ ātapo pharati, yañ ātapo jahati, tañ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etam santam etam paṇitam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa tañ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santam etam paṇitam yadidaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yañ chāyā jahati tañ ātapo pharati; yañ ātapo jahati, tañ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santam etam paṇitam yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukham vedanam upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. 'Tayidam saṁkhataṁ olārikam, atthi kho pana saṁkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave. ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhīnaṁ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānuditṭhīnaṁ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṁyojanānam anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhasa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānam sappāyam eva³ paṭipadam abhivadati. Atha ca panāyam bhavam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhīm vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānuditṭhīm vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṁyojanam vā upādiyamāno upādiyati. pavivekam vā pītim upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukham upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukham vā vedanam upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṁ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidam saṁkhataṁ olārikam, atthi kho pana saṁkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, 'Tathāgatenā anuttaram santi-varapadam⁵ abhisambuddham yadidam channam phassāyatanaṇam samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ ca ādīnavāṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ veditvā anupādā vimokkho⁶. Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgatenā anuttaram santivara-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk omits vedanā n. ad. ³ Sk sappayaṇ ñeva. ⁴ Bm Si api. ⁵ Si santam varam padam. ⁶ Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam¹ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusirārāyaṃ³ viharati Baliharane vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaheṭṭhi vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo dhammaṃ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhiññā¹² desitā, seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si santam varam padam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pañcāyatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyam. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si evaṃ ca. ⁹ Sk adds te. ¹⁰ Sk sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā. ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbāni; tesaṃ ca vo¹, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā². Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ³ byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ⁴ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminaṃ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁵ atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto⁶ vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminaṃ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahītaṃ⁸ duggahītato dhāretabbam⁹; duggahītaṃ⁸ duggahītato dhāretvā¹⁰ yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ¹¹ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto¹² jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitam siddunā nivādā; Bu siyaṃsu (?): abhidhamme: dve. ³ Sk nānu. ⁴ Bm subbacataram. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm māyasmanto. ⁷ Bm pakkhiyānaṃ. ⁸ Bm Si duggahitāni throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitāni sugahitato dhāretabbāni. ¹⁰ Bm adds sugahitāni sugahitato dhāretvā. ¹¹ Bm tatrāyaṃ. ¹² Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītaṃ dhāretabbam, sugahītaṃ sugahītaṃ dhāretabbam¹, duggahītaṃ duggahītaṃ dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītaṃ dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti. byañjanato nānaṃ³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataram maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataram maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītaṃ dhāretabbam, duggahītaṃ duggahītaṃ dhāretabbam, sugahītaṃ sugahītaṃ dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītaṃ dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataram maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Atthāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataram maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So Bm Si; Sk suggahitaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So Sk which generally reads nānu. ⁴ Sk here tatra. ⁵ Si adds kho; Sk adds me. ⁶ Si aminā. ⁷ Sk omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ Bm omit this kho. & Sk omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Si omits yathā. ¹⁰ Sk omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhārettabbaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesaṃ ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammadamānaṃ avivadamānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbam⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhaṃ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthī⁶ suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhaditthī suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaram, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰ vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthī duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahutaram, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesaṃ kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbam, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. ⁵ Sk anupasāno. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (sic). ⁷ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds here mayhaṃ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si svāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si; Sk mayhaṃ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhaṃ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhadiṭṭhī duppaṭinissaggī, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetum. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhadiṭṭhī duppaṭinissaggī, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimaññitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo⁵, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodaṃānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya diṭṭhipaḷāso⁷ cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodaṃānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ⁸ pan'. āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So Si; Sk p-un. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacīsaṃharo. ⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-paḷāso. ⁸ So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm Si; Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ parevaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamīṃ⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsimṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu⁷ kusale patitṭhahiṃsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸, na paraṃ vambheti⁹. dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. ³ So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasaṃkamī. ⁵ Bm Si deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassahaṃ; Sk tā-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu. ⁸ Bm Si attānukkaṃseti. ⁹ So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādānupato. ¹¹ Si gāreyhaṭṭhaṇaṃ. ¹² Si Nigaṇtho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālankato. ¹⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dveḥhakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; aviciṇṇan¹ te viparāvattam; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisaraṇe.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāmaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu; B^m Si adhiciṇṇan; S^k avinṇan. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² B^m Si nibbedhehi. ³ B^m Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahāṃ kariṃsu. ⁴ So B^m Si Bu; S^k vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu; B^m Si Nātap^o; S^k here, & here after, Nāthap^o. S^k adds na. ⁶ So B^m Bu; S^k Si nibbinṇarūpā. ⁷ B^m -apavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time; B^m Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; S^k bhinnathavo. ⁹ B^m vassam vuttho; Si vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So S^k (bis). On this occasion, B^m adds la, vitthāro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti. In the repetition (infra) B^m agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti. Si agrees in both cases with B^m, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, appaṭissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayham 'bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathīdam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvam, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathīdam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādam janeyyum ajjhājive vā adhipātimokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁸ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya⁹ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātimokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ — saṅghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ³ So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm idhippādā. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno upajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-anam. ¹³ So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime in fine. ¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso ¹, sikkhāya pi ² na paripūrakārī ³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno jaṇassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce ⁴ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe. Ananda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na ⁵ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī — pe ⁶ —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe ⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe ⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī — pe ⁶ —, sandiṭṭhī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so ⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari ⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme ⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti ¹⁰, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno jaṇassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce ¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce ¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na ¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Si omits pe. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇam, anuvādādhikaraṇam, āpattādhikaraṇam. kiccādhikaraṇam. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇasamathā uppamuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūhavinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbam yebhuyyassikā¹ tassa pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṇ ca Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanetti samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṁ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṇ ca pan idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce. Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṁ adhikaraṇam tasmim āvāse vūpasametum. teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmin āvāse bahutarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶. so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanetti samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṁ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam; — evaṁ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhuṁ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ⁸ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṁ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājika-

¹ Sk yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si t-iyassikā. ³ Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ Sk vasutarā. ⁶ Bm Sk bhikkhu. ⁷ Sk Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpim.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ananda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo ¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū ² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbethentaṃ ³ ativedheti ⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhekam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ ⁵ tena me ummatakena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhācinṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhan taṃ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūḷhavinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, paṭiññātakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vā varati uttānīkaroti ⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro ⁷ bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti ⁸. Āyatim samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmīti ⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, paṭiññātakaraṇam hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇena.

¹ Bm amūḷhavinayo. ² Sk Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Si nibbedhentaṃ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk viparisesan. ⁶ So Sk Si; Bm uttāniṃ karoti. ⁷ Si vuḍḍhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuḍḍhatare bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits samvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Samvarissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi⁴ nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā⁶ me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etam vuttaṃ⁷: Nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti⁸. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adbhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ B^m here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

² So S^k here et infra; B^m Si ut supra. ³ S^k B^m add ti; B^m omits sarāmi... apajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... ⁴ Si imaṃ ca; S^k ahaṃ hi; B^m imaṃ hi. ⁵ B^m Si aputṭho. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^k da; B^m na taṃ. ⁷ B^m omits ravā me etam vuttaṃ. ⁸ S^k omits ti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena¹ bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca pañ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁶, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁷ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁸ dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm; Sk idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. ⁴ Sk yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. ⁷ Sk here samaggīyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ Sk omits these two words. ¹⁰ Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī¹ hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhuñjissāni³ viññuppasatthāni⁴ aparāmāṭṭhāni⁵ samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyam⁷ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā⁸ diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁸ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṁvatteyyātha⁹, paesatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathaṁ aṇum vā thūlaṁ vā yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, ime cha⁸ sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹⁰, taṁ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk appaṭivāhataṁ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si; Bm bhuñjissāni; Sk bhuñjissāni. ⁴ Bm viññūpas^o; Si viññūpas^o. ⁵ Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yāya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm here omits prefix sam. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṁvatteyyātha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā² hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ³, bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante⁴, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu⁵: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññaṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra⁶, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākāṃsu⁷, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesam deseyyan⁸ ti; evaṃ c'⁹ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesam deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā¹⁰ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

¹ Sk Bm Kuṭ⁰. ² So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits.

⁴ Sk aññā vyākatā. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm; Sk Si bis desessan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesam de-seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yam Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya,³ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi⁴ sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho⁵ ime, Sunakkhatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁶, sota-viññeyyā saddā — pe⁷ —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁸, jivhā-viññeyyā rasā⁹, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta, pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yam idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī¹⁰ c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittin¹¹ āpajjati, āṇāṇja-paṭisaṃyuttāya¹² ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya¹³ na sussūsati¹⁴ na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti¹⁵, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittin āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataram purisaṃ passeyya tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ purisaṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ¹⁶ ca subhikkhattaṃ¹⁷ ca appābādhattaṃ¹⁸ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

¹ So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si suṇāhi. ⁴ Sk omits pañca kho. ⁵ Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ⁶ Si omits. ⁷ Sk adds pe. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpī. ⁹ So Sk Bm, Si cittin adding note that the Si h. reading is vittin. Evaṃ sabbattha nātabbam. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneñj⁰, as at p. 229. ¹¹ Sk generally -māṇāya. ¹² So Sk; Bm sussasati; Si sussusati. ¹³ Bm u-āpeti. ¹⁴ So Si; Bm khemattaṃ; Sk khettaṃ. ¹⁵ So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si; Bm a-attaṃ; Sk appābādhaṃ.

ca appābādhattañ ca samseyya; — tañ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya¹, sotañ odaheyya, aññā cittañ upatṭhapeyya, tañ ca purisañ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiñ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam. bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānañ etañ vijjati yañ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisañ bhajati, tena ca vittiñ āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotañ odahati na aññā cittañ upatṭhapeti na⁵ c' etañ purisañ bhajati, na ca tena vittiñ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānañ kho pan' etañ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yañ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisañ bhajati, tena ca vittiñ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotañ odahati, na aññā cittañ upatṭhapeti, na ca tañ purisañ bhajati, na ca tena vittiñ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanaṃ pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷. evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānañ kho pan' etañ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yañ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaññādhimutto assa. Ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisañ bhajati, tena ca vittiñ

¹ So S⁺; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² Sk omits thānam etañ ... assa. ³ Sk omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussusati. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto. ⁷ Bm haritatthāya. ⁸ Sk yo. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk here se vaputto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & Sk infra; Sk (here) & Bu I-jane hi.

āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittam upatṭhapeti. na ca tam purisam bhajati na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā¹ bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇjasaṃyojane se bhinne², so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi visam'yutto ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etam, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yam idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṇ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṇ ca purisam bhajati. tena ca vittim āpajjati, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittam upatṭhapeti, na ca tam purisam bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso ma-nuṇṇabhojanaṃ bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Tam kim mañṇasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhatte³ puna bhattakamyatā⁴ assāti?

No h' etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Adum hi, bhante, bhattam⁵ paṭikkūlasammatan⁶ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojanena⁷ hi kho visam'yutto nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etam, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yam idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṇ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. taṇ ca purisam bhajati, tena ca vittim āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk dvidhā. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk omits se & reads(?) hīnena. ³ So Si; Bm bhutte; Sk vante. ⁴ Bm bhuttak⁰; Sk bhontuk⁰; Si Sunakkhatta k⁰. ⁵ Sk vantan. ⁶ Si paṭikul⁰. ⁷ So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññācittam upatṭhapeti, na ca tam purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹, — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanane se ucchinne² ucchinnamūle tālavatthukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āyatim anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho viśaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttam, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṃmānī⁶ assa attham samānam⁷. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyyā, asappāyam cakkhunā rūpadassanam⁸ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam soteṇa saddam⁹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam ghānena gandham¹⁰ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam jivhāya rasam¹¹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam kāyena phoṭṭhabbam¹¹ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam manasā dhammam¹¹ anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyam cakkhunā rūpadassanam anuyuttassa, asappāyam soteṇa saddam anuyuttassa, asappāyam ghānena gandham anuyuttassa, asappāyam jivhāya rasam anuyuttassa, asappāyam kāyena phoṭṭhabbam anuyuttassa, manasā dhammam anuyuttassa, rāgo cittam anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamisiteṇa cittaṇa maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa saviseṇa gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattam upatṭhapeyyum; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukham parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukham parikantetvā¹² esaniyā sallam eseyya, esaniyā sallam esetvā¹³

¹ Bm virūhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si tālav°. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvakam kate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atatham s°. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpam disvā. ⁹ Sk (here) adds satvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghīyitvā. ¹¹ Sk adds no principle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam² anupādiseso ti maññamāno³; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa. ubbhataṃ⁴ kho te sallam, apanīto⁵ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca⁷ vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁷ kālena kālaṃ vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji. mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rajosukam vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamsehi⁹, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva¹⁰ bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī¹¹ assa, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālaṃ vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandheyya¹², vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukam¹³ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropī; tassa imissā va¹⁴ asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso¹⁵ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ¹⁶ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁷ vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta. thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Tanhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me tanhāsallam pahīnaṃ,

¹ Si abbāheyya; B^m abbuheyya; S^k abbaṃheyya. ² So B^m Si Bu; S^k upādisesam. ³ So B^m Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which S^k reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhahataṃ; S^k omits kho. ⁵ B^m apanito. ⁶ S^k inserts so. ⁷ B^m omits ca. ⁸ So B^m; S^k Si te. ⁹ B^m a-ti. ¹⁰ S^k inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. ¹¹ S^k anassāvī. ¹² S^k parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. ¹³ So B^m Si Bu; S^k (bis) rajosūkam. ¹⁴ So Si; S^k B^m ca. ¹⁵ Bu & S^k infra asuca; S^k (here) B^m Si asuci. ¹⁶ S^k puthu tatra. ¹⁷ So S^k Bu; B^m Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. evamānī¹ assa attham samānam. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam cakkhunā rūpadassanam anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam sotena saddam anuyuñjeyya. asappāyam ghānena gandham anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam jivhāya rasam anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam kāyena phoṭṭhabbam anuyuñjeyya, asappāyam manasā dhammam anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyam cakkhunā rūpadassanam anuyuttassa, asappāyam sotena saddam anuyuttassa, asappāyam ghānena gandham anuyuttassa, asappāyam jivhāya rasam anuyuttassa, asappāyam kāyena phoṭṭhabbam anuyuttassa, asappāyam manasā dhammam anuyuttassa, rāgo² cittam anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittenā³ maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. Maraṇam h' etam, Sunakkhatta. ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati; maraṇamattam h' etam, Sunakkhatta, dukkham yo aññataram saṁkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjati.

Thānam kho pan' etam, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yam idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttam, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppam, tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁶ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyam cakkhunā rūpadassanam nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyam sotena saddam nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyam ghānena gandham nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyam jivhāya rasam nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyam kāyena phoṭṭhabbam nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyam manasā dhammam nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyam cakkhunā rūpadassanam ananuyuttassa asappāyam sotena saddam ananuyuttassa asappāyam ghānena gandham ananuyuttassa asappāyam jivhāya rasam ananuyuttassa asappāyam kāyena phoṭṭhabbam ananuyuttassa asappāyam manasā dhammam ananuyuttassa rāgo cittam nānuddhamseyya, so na

¹ So Bm; Sk evamāni; Si evamādi. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So Bm Si; Sk so taṇhānudohaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇam vā &c. ⁴ Sk omits yo. ⁵ Sk hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jāt. 206. ⁶ Sk yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi. Sunakkhatta. puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena¹; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ² vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā sallāṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesoṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno³ so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analāṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa. kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na. kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ⁴ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji. mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rājosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamsehi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analāṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveyya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyaṇandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rājosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī⁵; tassa imissā va⁶ sappāyā-kiriyāya asuci⁷ visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya⁸; so rūhena⁹ vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena

¹ So Si; S^k ga-; B^m gālap^o. ² S^k omits s. v. & inserts na. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ S^k omits dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇa. ⁵ S^k Si add ti. ⁶ so Si; S^k B^m ca. ⁷ so Si; B^m asuhi; S^k asuca. ⁸ So Si; B^m viru-
heyya; S^k ruheyya. ⁹ So Si; B^m S^k ru heda.

avijjāvisadoso tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsiteṇa cittaṇa n'eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā ² atthassa viññāpanāya ³. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chann' etaṃ ⁴ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ⁵ ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaṇḍaṃ vimutto, upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti ⁶, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpānīyakāṃso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gaudhasampanno ⁸, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo ⁹. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpānīyakāṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā ¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṇ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitvā. ² Sk omits katā. ³ Si atthav^o. ⁴ Sk janena taṃ. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpānīyakāṃso & infra āpānīyyakāṃsaṃsaṃ; Si āpānīyakāṃsaṃ. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piheyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk veditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimim vā kāyam upasamharissati cittam vā āuppdessatīti, — n' etam thānam vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukkakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Tam kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hattham³ vā aṅguttham vā dajjā, yaṁ jaññā: Iminā 'ham dattho maraṇam vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattam vā dukkhan ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimim vā kāyam upasamharissati cittam vā uppādessatīti — n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhamman⁵ nāma Kurūnam nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etam, bhikkhave, bālalāpanam. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

¹ Bm Si omit iti veditvā uppādessati, & insert la. ² Sk assa. ³ Si hatthe. ⁴ Sk omits L-to. ⁵ Bm Si Kammāsadhammam. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā. ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti, te ca² ariyasāvakassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti³. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbuyya lokam adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokam adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesam pahānā⁴ aparittā ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁵ āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati⁶, etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ⁷ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇaṇjasappāyā⁸ paṭipadā⁹ akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā¹⁰, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹¹ cattāri ca¹² mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹³ tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. ² Sk bhavanti. ³ Bm pahānaṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbuhūlav. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āṇaṇjaṃ, as usually. ⁷ So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. ⁸ So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. ⁹ Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaṇṇā. ¹⁰ Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² Sk sup^o.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave. ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā. yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṇūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanaṇasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṇūpagam. Ayaṃ². bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaṇasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani³. kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

¹ So Si only; B^m also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So B^m Bu; Si kvacini; Sk kucana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evam paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagaṃ. Ayam², bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasaññā yā ca āṇaṇṇasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evam paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatanaūpagaṃ. Ayam, bhikkhave, nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajabāmīti evam⁴ upekham⁵ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi⁶ nu kho eso⁷, bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda. bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kucani kismici. ² Sk adds pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evam here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekham. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yam bhūtam tam pajahāmīti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekkham abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitam hoti viññānam tad upādānam. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kaham pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭham kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭham so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭham h' etam, Ānanda, yadidam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam tam pajahāmīti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekham anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitam hoti viññānam na tad upādānam. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvatā sakkāyo etam amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yam kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya,

katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda. mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

ĀṆAÑJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

